

## Avenues of Honour, Memorial and other avenues, groves and Lone Pines – around Australia, in New Zealand and Turkey

### Update:

An updated list follows. **Bolded text is new**: numbers rise. **6** Boer War avenues, **452** Honour Avenues (**2 new**, in NSW & Vic.); **103** Memorial Avenues (**2 new**, in NSW & Tas., with 7 in NZ); **265** WW2 or later war memorial non-avenue plantings (groves, etc: **13 new**, in ACT, NSW, NZ and Vic.); **148** Notable avenues (**6 new**, in NSW, NZ & Vic.), **127** Lone Pines, (**8 new**, with **112** in Australia & 15 in NZ).

Victoria's National Trust are entering all avenues on their NTA Significant Tree Register: a great move. Heritage Victoria are running a consultancy to audit that state's avenues, liaise with Councils, identify key risks, develop an assessment tool for them, a priority list for state listing and action plan to conserve significant avenues. Bravo: a good precedent for other states to emulate.

### Background:

#### Avenues of Honour or Honour Avenues (commemorating WW1)

Australia, with a population of then just 3 million, had 415,000 citizens mobilised in military service over World War 1. Debates on conscription were divisive, nationally and locally. It lost 60,000 soldiers to WW1 – a ratio of one in five to its population at the time. New Zealand's 1914 population was 1 million. World War 1 saw 10% of its people, some 103,000 troops and nurses head overseas, many for the first time. Some 18,277 died in World War 1 and another 41,317 (65,000: Mike Roche, pers. comm., 17/10/2018) were wounded, a 58% casualty rate. About another 1000 died within 5 years of 1918, from injuries (wiki). This had a huge impact, reshaping the country's perception of itself and its place in the world (Watters, 2016).

AGHS member Sarah Wood (who since 2010 has toured a photographic exhibition of Victoria's avenues in Melbourne, Ballarat and France) notes that 60,000 Australian servicemen and women did not return. This left lasting scars on what then was a young, united 'nation' of states, only since 1901.

Mawrey (2014, 33) notes that when what became known as the 'Great War' started, it was soon apparent that casualties were on a scale previously unimaginable. By the end of 1914, virtually all the major combatants had suffered greater losses than in all the wars of the previous hundred years put together.

Apart from war memorials, avenues of Honour were a living way of remembering and honouring these lives and sacrifices. Australia vigorously embraced them. As just one tangent, in 1916 the Anzac troops' landing at Gallipoli, Turkey led the Victorian Department of Education to encourage all Victorian schools to use Arbor Day that year (and subsequent years, including after 1918) to plant native tree species such as gums and wattles to celebrate the Anzac landing. A number of these early plantings, some of which were avenues, others in groves, groups, scattered and single trees, remain. More research is needed to confirm which survive.

Treenet, a not-for-profit organisation based in Adelaide launched '*The Avenues of Honour 1915-2015 Project*' in 9/2004 as part of its 5<sup>th</sup> National Street Tree Symposium. This was a national initiative to honour with a tree the memory of every individual who made the supreme sacrifice on behalf of all Australians, by documenting, preserving and reinstating the original and establishing new Avenues of Honour by the 2015 Gallipoli Centenary.

Treenet's approach combined under the name 'Avenues of Honour' Boer War memorial, WW1 and WW2 memorial avenues. This is a different to the approach AGHS has taken, which distinguishes:

- a) Avenues of Honour = WW1;

- b) Memorial Avenues = WW2 (and sometimes subsequent wars);
- c) Other memorial avenues (other wars, e.g. Vietnam, Korea, Afghanistan, Iraq);
- d) WW1, WW2 and later War Memorial non-avenues: plantations / groves / trees;
- e) Notable avenues – not necessarily honour avenues or war memorials; and also lists
- f) Lone Pine trees and Gallipoli oaks, which commemorate ANZAC losses at Gallipoli in Turkey.

A survey (Treenet1) in 2006 found 567 known Avenues of Honour in Australia, (over half, some 325, in Victoria) most of which remain in some form, although some are depleted/in poor condition. These are typically on public land, managed by local Councils, some having dedicated local management committees (RHSV, 2/2013). Of those, 2 are in the ACT, 67 in NSW, 52 in Qld., 38 in SA, 69 in Tasmania, 312 in Victoria and are 27 in WA.

Cockerell (2006?) cites a national survey sent to 533 councils and many RSL branches. Some 80 avenues were identified from replies, a return rate of c.30%. She added in 2007 that 568 avenues were known around Australia.

**Honour Avenues (WW1) – numbers by state or territory** (Totalling Treenet & AGHS results to date, we find):

ACT) AGHS has identified **1** ACT honour avenue to date.

NSW) Treenet 2 notes 15 in NSW; 2 pre-date 1921; 5 are later 1920s; 2 from 1994+; most relate to WW1; 2 include both World Wars; the most-recent commemorate all conflicts that Australia has been involved in. 9 are known to be in good condition (including the two-oldest). 2 are now incomplete/in poor condition. AGHS has identified **56** NSW honour avenues to date;

NT) AGHS has identified **no** honour avenues in the Northern Territory to date.

NZ) AGHS has identified **25** Honour Avenues in New Zealand to date.

Qld.) Treenet 2 notes 25 in Qld: two pre-1921; 3 1994+. One is lost and 10 complete. 5 for WW1, 8 for WW2: half in good condition. Roma has one of the best maintained and researched. Plant & Parke (Treenet) cite a 2007 Brisbane City Council publication with 24 avenues. Brouwer (2014) surveying Queensland 'landscape' heritage listings for AGHS identified 16 additional avenues and plantings. AGHS has identified **23** Qld. Honour avenues.

SA) Treenet 2 notes 1 in SA, 2 pre-1921 and a total of 16 state-wide. 7 are complete and in good condition; only 3 confirmed as commemorating WW1 and 2 for WW2. AGHS have identified **84** SA honour avenues to date.

Tas.) Treenet 2 notes 6 avenues, most for WW1. The national survey found 12. FOSMA/ Howard list 28 confirmed surviving (of 57 original WWI) Soldiers' Memorial Avenues. FOSMA2 notes at least 84 avenues and plantings of commemorative trees, adding that not all are avenues. Many mark town entrances, special parks, road junctions, church and school grounds and ovals. Some, like Carrick & Longford, are street trees through towns, lining several streets. AGHS has identified **43** honour avenues to date (with a further **13** needing verification).

Vic.) Stroebel says 128 ([www.ballarat.com](http://www.ballarat.com) confirms that, adding 'between1917-21'). A 1987 survey found 52 ([www.ballarat.com](http://www.ballarat.com) says 58), many in poor condition. The 1987 Haddow survey identified 142 for WW1 and WW2 with 56 WW1 avenues remaining. The national survey found 92 avenues existed by 1921, 36 pre-1921; 21 in reasonable condition, 2 post-1994 and several have been restored. 9 have been lost although two (Dartmoor, Lakes Entrance) had trees removed and made into statues. 55 are recognisable and most in good condition. 58 relate to WW1 and 7 to WW2. Victoria has Australia's two largest, with Ballarat's comprising 3332 trees (of an original 3771) and the Calder Woodburn Memorial Highway at Shepparton comprising 2411. EIA noted elms were preferred, possibly due to symbolic association with death (coffins were often from elm). AGHS has identified **191** Victorian honour avenues to date.

WA) Treenet 2 notes only 2. This survey found 1 pre-1921 and 3 planted that year. In 1996 Richards found 8. This survey found 14, 4 for WW1; one extended for WW2. 3 WW2 avenues remain to be dated and may be post-

1996. One was post-1994. 5 are complete, 3 in good condition. AGHS has identified **16** W.A. honour avenues to date: one (a triple avenue of NSW swamp mahoganies) was driven along during its 2014 conference.

### **Memorial Avenues (WW2)**

The Hadow 1987 survey identified 142 for WW1 and WW2 with 56 WW1 avenues remaining.

ACT) The AGHS has found **no** ACT memorial avenues to date.

NSW) Treenet 2 notes 15; most for WW1; 2 for both World Wars; the most-recent commemorate all conflicts

Australia has been involved in. 9 are in good condition (including the two-oldest). 2 are now incomplete/in poor condition. The AGHS has found **27** NSW memorial avenues to date.

NZ) AGHS has identified **7** memorial avenues in New Zealand to date.

NT) AGHS has identified **no** memorial avenues in the Northern Territory to date.

Qld) Treenet 2 notes 25 in Qld. 8 relate to WW2, with half in good condition.

The AGHS have found **4** Qld. Memorial avenues to date.

SA) Treenet notes one in SA. This survey found a total of 16 SA-wide. 3 commemorate WW1 and 2 relate to WW2.

The AGHS has found **6** SA memorial avenues to date.

Tas.) Treenet 2 notes 6; most for WW1. The national survey found 12. FOSMA confirm 4 survive (of 11 WW2 & general commemorative avenues. The AGHS has found **13** Tasmanian memorial avenues to date.

Vic.) The national survey found 92 Victorian avenues by 1921. AGHS has found **22** Victorian avenues to date.

WA) The national survey found 14. 4 of the WW2 ones remain to be dated and may have been planted post 1996.

Only one was planted after 1994. 5 are complete, 3 in good condition. WA has one of Australia's largest avenues at King's Park (c1100 trees). In 1996 Oline Richards found only 1 WW2 avenue: the AGHS has found **14** to date.

# Avenues of Honour / Memorial Avenues / Lone Pines / Other war memorial and significant avenue plantings – Australia-wide, listed by respective state/ territory – and in New Zealand

---

Initial list and updates compiled by Stuart Read~; with additions from AGHS's National Management Committee; John P. Adam, Treenet & diverse sources, who are thanked and that are listed at the end.

---

## Contents

Introduction	5
Lone Pine plantings	6
Gallipoli Oak plantings ( <i>Quercus coccifera</i> , cf <i>Quercus robur</i> )	9
States' & Territories' Avenues and other plantings:	
Australian Capital Territory	10
New South Wales	14
New Zealand	36
Northern Territory	60
Queensland	61
South Australia	70
Tasmania	80
Victoria	92
Western Australia	121
Overseas Lone Pines	128
References	129

---

## Introduction

*The Boer War was the name given to the South African Wars of 1880-81 and 1899-1902 fought between the British and descendants of the Dutch settlers (Boers) in Southern Africa. The first conflict in which Australia and New Zealand were involved was the South African War of 1899-1902. As part of the British Empire, the Australian Colonies offered troops in 1899 and the first Mounted Australian units arrived in South Africa in December 1899. At least 12,000 Australians served in contingents raised by the six colonies or (from 1901) the new Australian Commonwealth. It is believed that at least 600 Australians died in the campaign, nearly half (265) being from Victoria (HHS). War memorials to those who served were erected in both Australia and New Zealand. A few of these included plantings, mostly of individual or pairs of trees. A very few were avenues.*

*However, it was the Great War of 1914-1918, which affected the lives of so many people, that fostered an enormous community need to establish lasting memorials to all those who served their countries. This was most apparent in the young Commonwealth countries of Canada, Australia and New Zealand, where both monuments of stone and living memorials were patriotically supported by most citizens. Australia in fact has more war memorials than any other country. Architectural or sculptural memorials such as monumental buildings and arches were favoured at first. Some felt that utilitarian memorials, such as war veteran's homes or hospitals were more appropriate. Many believed that the utilitarian memorial was sacrilegious to the dead and so the idea of a living memorial gained favour. Planting trees was seen as a symbol of hope for the future but above all it was seen as something tangible which ordinary people could become personally involved with.*

*The idea of planting trees as war memorials appears to have originated in Great Britain in 1918 when the office of the King's Highway issued a pamphlet titled "Roads of Remembrance as War memorials". The two objectives of this program were to transform suitable existing highways "to the dignity of Roads of Remembrance adorned with trees" and to organise the building of highways "of exceptional dignity and beauty with open spaces at intervals as special memorials to the Great War". Interestingly the idea was taken up by Britain's former colonies but not by Britain itself.*

*In Canada, memorial avenues were planted in both cities and rural towns but, today, only one at Saskatoon, Saskatchewan, planted in 1922, survives intact and continues to be added to. In Australia, between 1917 and 1921, hundreds of avenues of honour were planted to commemorate those who served in the Great War.*

(Correy, Allan, 1994, in <http://www.remembrancedriveway.org.au/history/default.asp>)

(online in full at <https://australia.icomos.org/wp-content/uploads/Remembrance-Driveway-A-Living-Memorial-vol-12-no-2a.pdf>)

The first was in Stirling, Mount Lofty, (SA:9/9/1915), followed by Torquay, Greater Geelong (Vic.: 23/6/1916) m Ceres, (Vic: 30/6/1916) and many other Victorian ones, then Laurieton, NSW (19/8/1916) and in Eumundi in Queensland (1917). Equal first was East Bendigo School's avenue, sadly removed recently. The most famous avenue of honour was the one planted between 1917 and 1919, at Ballarat.

Australia, with a population of then just 3 million, had 415,000 citizens mobilised in military service in World War 1. Debates on conscription were divisive, nationally and locally. AGHS member Sarah Wood (who since 2010 has toured a photographic exhibition of Victoria's avenues in Melbourne, Ballarat and France) notes that 60,000 Australian servicemen and women did not return. This left lasting scars on what then was a young, united 'nation' of states, only since 1901.

Mawrey (2014, 33) notes that when what became known as the 'Great War' started, it was soon apparent that casualties were on a scale previously unimaginable. By the end of 1914, virtually all the major combatants had suffered greater losses than in all the wars of the previous hundred years put together.

Apart from war memorials, avenues of Honour were a living way of remembering and honouring these lives and sacrifices. Australia vigorously embraced them.

In 1916 the Anzac troops' landing at Gallipoli, Turkey led the Victorian Department of Education to encourage all Victorian schools to use Arbor Day that year (and subsequent years, after 1918) to plant native tree species to celebrate the Anzac landing. A number of these early plantings, some of which were avenues, others were groves, groups, scattered and single trees, remain or research is needed to confirm which survive.

In 1919 a unique Anzac memorial was devised by the Methodist Young Peoples' department, with the cooperation of Joseph Henry Maiden, NSW Government Botanist. It was arranged to present every Methodist Sunday school in NSW with a tree for planting, to be known as 'The Victory Tree', to be planted in church grounds (school, parsonage, church) for annual ceremonies. By 8/1920 200 trees had been distributed to churches throughout NSW including Corowa and Oberon (McDonald McPhee P/L, Craig Burton, 1989).

In New Zealand, 'Anzac Avenue, Tree Planting Ceremony' headlined in the *NZ Herald* [20 September, 1918, p. 6] for planting commemorative trees by school children. Many still grow on green space on the corner of Waterloo Quadrant and intersection of Symonds and Anzac Avenue, Central Auckland. This was planted in 9/1918 (JAJMSR, 2019). A totara tree here looks very sick (December 2015). The Australian, New Zealand and European trees they planted took place in September 1918, supported by the City Council (Mayor present) and Governor General. The *Auckland Star* also featured the first post WWI Arbor Day focused on the first WWI commemorative tree planting across Auckland (and New Zealand) about the 12th July 1915. At Titirangi Park 80 trees were planted and a planting took place at the 'Onehunga Public School'. [*Auckland Star*, 15 July, 1915.] Trees were given special WWI associated names (Adam, 2015).

### Lone Pine plantings

(Turkish red /Calabrian pine (*Pinus halepensis* var. *brutia*)

(cf Aleppo pine (*P. halepensis* var. *halepensis*), stone pine (*P. pinea*) or other species

Gallipoli oak (*Quercus coccifera* ssp. *calliprinos*).

The battle of Lone Pine on 6/8/1915 was one of the bloodiest of the Gallipoli campaign: over 2000 Australians, 2721 New Zealanders and 5-7000 Turks died. In all half a million Turkish, British, French and ANZAC soldiers lost their lives here in 1915. To this day the battles and the fallen are commemorated on ANZAC Day. There are numerous war memorials in Australia, New Zealand and Turkey, where Gallipoli (to the Turkish, Gelibolu) itself has a most impressive cemetery, revered as a sacred shrine by the Turkish people as well as Antipodeans.

Wilcox & Spencer (2007, 3) note that *P. halepensis* ssp. *brutia* is native to the Gallipoli peninsula. The southern part of which is covered in forests of this pine and maquis scrub.

'Plateau 400' in Gallipoli was the scene of a major diversionary offensive launched by the 1<sup>st</sup> Australian Infantry Division on 6/8/1915. The Turks had cut down all but one of the pines on the slopes, so the ridge became known as Lone Pine Ridge. In 3 days of fighting 10,000 men were lost. Seven Victoria Crosses were awarded.

Wilcox & Spencer (ibid, 3) explain that after World War 1 Sergeant Keith McDowell brought back a cone from the famous Gallipoli Lone Pine, from which four trees were later planted at war memorials in Victoria, in 1933-34. These are *Pinus brutia*. However most ANZAC pines planted in Australia and New Zealand to commemorate men lost in the campaign, particularly the Lone Pine Ridge, are Aleppo pine (*P. halepensis*). This species does not grow naturally in Gallipoli, but is found near the Mediterranean in Turkey, Syria, Israel, Greece, Croatia, Italy, France, Spain and North Africa.

The *P. halepensis* tree's origin may have been a cone collected by an Australian soldier from Turkish trenches off a tree branch, probably brought in from a woodlot or hedgerow planted on the Gallipoli peninsula. Pine logs and branches were used to shore up and cover Turkish trenches, these coming from various woodlots or hedgerows across the peninsula, or possibly brought in from Constantinople/Istanbul.

The Lone Pine Memorial is the principal Australian memorial on the Gallipoli peninsula. It is built directly over the trenches wrested from the Turks at the Battle of Lone Pine, 6-9/8/1915, taking its name from the pine that stood in this area on 25 April, but which was soon shot to pieces. Even so, its legacy lives on in Australia in various

locations. As far as is known, two Australian soldiers souvenired pine cones from the ridge that found their way back to Australia. They were as follows:

### **NSW:**

Lance Corporal Benjamin Smith (3<sup>rd</sup> Battalion) sent a cone to his mother, Mrs G.T. McMullen at Cardiff, near Newcastle, NSW to commemorate his dead brother, Mark, killed in the Battle of Lone Pine. She kept it for 13 years until 1928 before planting the seeds. She grew two seedlings, one she presented to Inverell and the other to the Parks & Gardens section of the Department of the Interior in Canberra. The Inverell tree was planted in *Victoria Park*, but cut down in 8/2007 when it was deemed unsafe. A third-generation Lone Pine was planted in *Victoria Park* near the site of its predecessor. A first-generation Lone Pine (offspring from the Lone Pine in Gallipoli) was donated to Inverell RSL Club by Allan Smith, son of Lance Corporal Benjamin Smith. It was planted in front of the Club on 5/12/2007 (Slessor, 2007). The Duke of Gloucester planted this second tree at the Australian War Memorial in Canberra on 24/10/1934. It is an Aleppo pine and today stands over 20m tall.

### **Victoria:**

Sergeant Keith McDowell souvenired a cone from the original Lone Pine and on returning to Australia gave it to his aunt by marriage, Mrs Emma Gray of Grassmere near Warrnambool. Some 12 years later she planted seeds, four of which grew. One was planted in Wattle Park, Melbourne in 1933, another at Melbourne's Shrine of Remembrance, another (on 18/6/1933) at the Soldiers' Memorial Hall at The Sisters, near Terang, the fourth (on 23/1/1934) in Warrnambool Botanic Gardens.

In 1964 Legatee Tom Griffiths, President of Warrnambool Legacy, proposed raising seedlings in the jubilee year of Gallipoli from established trees throughout Australia in honour of those lost in 1915. Melbourne Legacy propagated and distributed seedlings. A number of cones were taken from the Melbourne Shrine of Remembrance's pine and raised (c.150) in the Forest Commission's nursery at Mt. Macedon.

On 14/9/1989 more seedlings were collected hoping to raise 1000 trees, Legacy working with the Victorian College of Agriculture & Horticulture (aka 'Burnley') in Richmond. Presentations are made to interested bodies by Legacy Clubs.

In 2014 about 60 cones were taken off Warrnambool's Lone Pine to propagate progeny. This tree's cones are under ongoing attack by corellas, says Botanic Gardens Director, John Sheely. Viable seed will be sent to Legacy in Melbourne to propagate. WBG will keep some for its pinetum area (likely to be planted in 2015 to commemorate 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary year of Gallipoli, which already contains 2 Lone Pines propagated from the same tree (EH).

### **Turkey:**

Seeds reputedly from the original Lone Pine were used to grow a pine in the grounds of the Lone Pine Cemetery at Gallipoli (Gelibolu), which contains 1167 burials from all periods of the campaign. The pine itself has been referred to as an Aleppo pine (Wright, 2003) [*The original tree was identified in 1987 as a stone pine (P.pinea) although further research reveals this to have been a relatively modern replanted tree – i.e. the symbolic, rather than the actual, in-situ 'Lone Pine'* (Stephens, 2013, in press)] but is actually a stone pine, which is not native to Gallipoli but which is widely planted around the Aegean region of Turkey. It was planted in the 1920s.

Numerous commemorative pine trees have been planted in Australia and New Zealand supposedly derived from pine cones brought back by soldiers from Gallipoli. These include Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*), stone pine (*P.pinea*), Canary Island pine (*P.canariensis*), Aleppo pine and Turkish red pine.

In 1990 two trees were taken back to Gallipoli with war veterans who attended the memorial service marking the 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Battle of Lone Pine. Since the 1980s many trees have been grown by both seed and grafting from material collected off the Canberra Australian War Memorial Lone Pine. These have been disseminated to many organisations including RSL branches and clubs, schools and other interested parties.



Yarralumla Nursery, ACT now propagates a number of seedlings from this tree's seed, generally available free to RSL branches, schools or organisations wanting them for ceremonial purposes. Seed is available on request.

### Gallipoli oaks (*Quercus coccifera*)

The National Trust of Australia (Vic), has identified the Gallipoli oak tree (*Quercus coccifera* ssp. *calliprinos*) "as a symbolic link between the Centenary of ANZAC, the people of Turkey and the primary school children of Victoria." Australian General (Sir) John Monash wrote to his wife from Gallipoli in 1915 sending acorns of this holly-like shrub 'of which these hills are covered'. Captain William Lempriere Winter-Cooke also sent acorns home to his family in 1916 at Murndal, near Hamilton, Victoria. Acorns were also planted where Winter-Cooke went to school at Geelong Grammar School, near its chapel. Offspring from both were planted at the Royal Botanic Garden, Melbourne and at the Shrine of Remembrance.

To bring this link to life the National Trust propagated up to 2000 juvenile Gallipoli oaks to be planted in Victorian primary school grounds during remembrance ceremonies in 2015-18. The project included interpretive material to communicate the story of Gallipoli oaks during World War I, process of propagation and our enduring relationship with the Turkish people. Over 500 primary schools across Victoria have signed up. The project was officially launched by Governor-General Cosgrove, planting the first Gallipoli oak in Melbourne Botanic Garden. Any school to register will get a seedling for commemorative planting, a plaque, support from a RSL sub-branch nearby, a horticultural advice sheet to help care for the tree, a digital e-book on the Gallipoli Oaks Story and how this tree came to Australia and a digital teacher resource kit for classrooms.

More info is online at: <http://gallipolioaks.org/> Parsons (2015) notes that Yarralumla Nursery (ACT) are assisting, having found 2 Kermes oaks in Canberra, 1 at Turner Primary School and 1 in ANU campus near the Physics building. She adds that in 2014 450 seedlings had germinated, in 2015 there were about 600 growing. In 11/2013 Governor-General Cosgrove planted a Kermes oak in the grounds of the Royal Botanic Gardens, Melbourne and on 17/4/2015 the first Gallipoli oak was planted at Hamilton Primary School in Victoria. The NTA(Vic). Annual report notes that in 2016/17 the 400<sup>th</sup> Gallipoli oak tree was delivered as part of the project.



Above) Murndal's Gallipoli oak 'grandfather tree' - source of acorns for The Gallipoli oak project (Photo courtesy of [www.nationaltrust.org.au](http://www.nationaltrust.org.au)) Above) Leaves and acorn of Gallipoli oak, Murndal (Photo c/o [www.shrine.org.au](http://www.shrine.org.au))

Another – but not a Kermes oak, is in New Zealand, in Waikato's Te Aroha. *Te Aroha Hot Springs Domain* had a memorial unveiled 11/1915 by Miss Margaret Bruce and Miss Ima Robinson, a troop of boy scouts and school children, on the first tree guard, around a Gallipoli oak (an English oak (*Quercus robur*) planted by High School children in memory of soldiers who had gone to serve there (TAN, 19/11/1915). It was cut down in 2013 due to senescence and replaced in 11/2015, near the same site (John Adam, pers. comm., 19/8/2018).



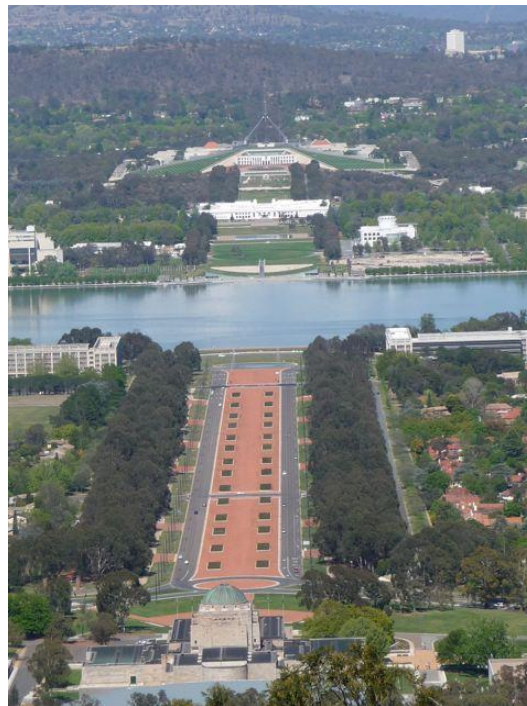
## Australian Capital Territory

A)\_Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues (pre WW1) – none in the A.C.T. (5 nationally so far – i.e. very rare)

B)\_Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes groves and single trees) (452 nationally so far)

1. ACT: Campbell, Anzac Avenue & War Memorial, Anzac Parade, memorial avenue – 1929 (Heath, 2016) replaced in 1965 with Victorian/Tasmanian blue gums (*E. globulus ssp. bicostata*) (officially opened 25/4/1965 on 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Anzac landing at Gallipoli), in good condition. **It (visually) links the Australian War Memorial at its north with (over Lake Burley Griffin, on axis) Old Parliament House and Parliament House.**

With its central ‘road median’ planted rectangular beds of New Zealand shrub veronica, *Hebe sp.*, it symbolises the shared commitment of both Australia and New Zealand during times of war and peace. In recent years the hebes have deteriorated - a full replacement program began in winter 2020 and should be completed by Remembrance Day 2020 (<https://www.nca.gov.au/national-land/capital-works-overview/current-projects/anzac-parade-works>).



**Anzac Parade from Mt. Ainslie (Anne Claoue-Long)**

NB: not an avenue: NSW: Wallaroo, *Wattle Park*, 1716 Barton Highway bet. Rolfe Road and Nanima Road, Victory Tree (1920) holly / holm oak (*Quercus ilex*) planted by Samuel Southwell, dedicated by Rev A. W. Parton, Circuit Minister, 20/6/1920 at a thanksgiving victory service after World War 1 (WPVT).

C)\_Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) – (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D)).

#### D)\_WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees (255 nationally so far)

1. ACT, Hall, Victoria Street, in a single line inside a post-and-rail fence running from Hall Creek to Gladstone Street, *Hall Park, Hall Memorial Grove* – 29/7/1919 trees (Boden, 2000 says 1920s) planted for each soldier enlisted (17 fallen and returned), selected by Charles Weston, Yarralumla Nursery, who (with Mr. S. Kilby) planted the trees. 3 local men died in WW1 (QA&QO, 1919). The trees are planted A square hardwood post has a plaque with the name of each man on it, beside each tree (Boden, 2000) (15 of the original 17 trees survived in 1994 (Garnett & Hyndes); WKC).
2. NSW/ACT: from Macquarie Place, Sydney, via various roads onto the Hume Highway, then via the Federal Highway to Limestone Avenue, the Australian War Memorial, Canberra, *Remembrance Driveway* (1952-4) (WW2 & other battles since) a series of informal plantations (52) of native & exotic species; a total of over 50,000 trees (the intention was to create a continual planting of groves and plantations along the entire 300km route) from Macquarie Place, Alfred/Bridge Street, Sydney to Canberra (1952/3+). **The scheme for the project was the proposal of founding president of what is now the Garden Clubs of Australia, Margaret Davis. She proposed a living tribute to Australians who had served in WW2 and in Korea. She was inspired by Victorian Honour Avenues, particularly that of Ballarat. The inaugural meeting of the National Memorial Highway Committee was in 5/1952 and the first grove of 82 trees (gums, wattle, willow and poplar) was planted at Studley Park, (former Hume Highway, now Camden Valley Way), Narellan, in 1/1954 to commemorate the return from Korea of the Royal Australian Regiment (Bradley, 2019, 34).** The project was (officially) launched in 1953 by NSW Premier Joe Cahill: commemorating connection to WW2-era efforts - c1914 the Hume Highway was fully sealed to become a major transport artery, with rail, for military material and equipment '*heading to Australia's northern defences.*' Cahill launched it '*as a living memorial to all those who served.*'

**The young Queen Elizabeth II and HRH Prince Phillip formally opened Remembrance Driveway on 5/2/1954 by planting** two London plane trees (*Platanus x acerifolia*) on the Bridge & Loftus Streets corner of *Macquarie Place*, Sydney and on 16/2/1954 the Queen added a snow gum (*Eucalyptus pauciflora*) at the Australian War Memorial, Canberra. **In late 1954 a public appeal attracted prominent corporations and citizen donations of funds or land parcels adjoining the Hume Highway (Bradley, 2019, 34).** In 1965 this (Canberra) tree was ringbarked by vandals and did not recover. In 1975 the original plaque was placed inside the Australian War Memorial for safekeeping and a new plaque with a replacement tree (a narrow-leaved peppermint) took its place. These first official plantings physically marked each end of the Driveway and provided impetus for subsequent plantings to begin simultaneously from both ends.

Since 1974, Federal Government took over full responsibility for Driveway funding when overhauling the roadway which was completed in 2013. ). Interest was revived during the 'Australia Remembers 1945-1995' celebrations and with added Government funding; tree planting on a huge scale was undertaken (2002/Correy in OCAG). A 1990 realignment left sections in the Southern Highlands off the (current) Freeway/Highway. Many were rebuilt in the 1990s with F5 Freeway/Hume Highway realignment/upgrading, **to coincide with the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the end of WW2, the Driveway was refreshed with an expansion program. This included a plantation for the War Widows Guild and 23 road-side rest areas along its length upgraded and (re)named for WW2 and Vietnam War recipients of the Victoria Cross (Bradley, 2019, 34; 2002/Correy in OCAG).** In 2002 Governor General Peter Hollingworth planted three red spotted gums in *Remembrance Park*, behind the Australian War Memorial to re-mark the Canberra end of the Driveway (NSW RMS).

In 2015 '*a volunteer force of enthusiasts, supported by National Trust, came together over its length to turn the Old Hume Highway 31 into a tourist attraction in its own right*'. 5/2015 the Berrima Grove was replanted with 17 new trees donated and planted by regional Garden Clubs replenishing ...this grove (Roxby, 2014). An oral history project on the highway is outlined at <http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/about/environment/protecting-heritage/oral-history-program/remembrance-driveway.html>

**In 2019 three large representations of the Victoria Cross were installed at the Cutler VC M5/M7 interchange in outer south-western Sydney. In 2/2019 a design competition was launched for the proposed Afghanistan Victoria Cross memorial to be built in *Valour Park*, ACT (Bradley, 2019, 34).**

3. ACT: Canberra, Reid/Campbell, *Anzac Parade* (1965) authorised by Menzies government on the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of ANZAC, runs from the Australian War Memorial south to Lake Burley Griffin; two roadways flanked by raised lawns and divided by red gravel. From the lawns rise an avenue of Australian blue gums (*Eucalyptus globulus*), and in raised planter boxes on the central gravel were planted NZ veronicas (*Hebe speciosa* cv.). This for Canberra planners was a gesture towards recognising city designer Walter Burley Griffin's 'Land Axis' between Mount Ainslie (to the north) and Capitol Hill (Parliament House: across the lake, to the south). Individual country, division and other war memorials line it near the trees (Inglis, 1998, 402).
4. ACT: Majura, Federal Highway, Returned Services League Memorial Grove, established (c.1973?) by ACT Branch of RSL, commemorates servicemen and women from Boer, WW1, WW2, Korean, Malaya, Borneo and Vietnam wars and peace-keeping missions around the world (MA90142).
5. ACT: Hall, cnr. Victoria and Gladstone Street, *Hall Memorial Grove*, (5/1992), (see #1 above also), at the western end of the planting of (1), is a short white picket fence and gate leading to a flagpole and memorial cairn erected in 1992 to commemorate those who served in World War 11. A large Monterey cypress shades the cairn (Boden, 2000). Mixed species (eucalypts, deciduous plums, Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) planted by the Hall Rotary Club (HWMG). Controversy arose in 2013 when the community learnt of proposed tree removals in the grove, due to potential risk, die-back and structural insecurity. Concerns about lack of consultation especially with the families concerned and with Dept. Of Veterans Affairs, consideration of the trees' commemorative planting, lack of replacements (RFH).
6. ACT: Canberra, Yarramundi, National Arboretum of Australia, (2010) 102 Turkish pines (*Pinus brutia*) in a new forest to commemorate the 102,814 service personnel who died while serving with Australian units in conflicts from 1860 to the present.
7. ACT: Yarralumla, *Government House*, Gallipoli oak (2015), three young trees of *Quercus coccifera* ssp. *calliprinus*, grown from acorns from The Gallipoli oak (1916) at Geelong Grammar School (Parsons, 2015).
8. ACT: Yarramundi, National Arboretum of Australia, Forest 103, 26/6/2011 a delegation from the ACT Committee of the National Boer War Memorial Association, family representatives of those who served in the Boer War, RSL/ex-service organisations, regional mayors and Commonwealth government joined Katy Gallagher, ACT Chief Minister planting many critically-endangered Clanwilliam cypresses, (*Widdringtonia cedarbergensis*). These are proving hard to establish, but some are growing strongly (Muldoon, 2014, 187).

**E)\_Notable Avenues – NB: not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far) – none**

**F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P.halepensis*) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)**

1. ACT: Canberra, Campbell, Anzac Avenue, *Australian War Memorial* (1934) Aleppo pine planted by the Duke of Gloucester – see Inverell above) (20m tall in 2011, despite 2008 storm damage) (Smith) (see ~).
2. ACT: RSL Headquarters, graft of tree (1) was planted here.  
~Yarralumla Nursery, ACT (collected from late 1940s+, now propagating >500/year) to distribute around Australia, on request, to RSL branches and interested organisations.

- 3. ACT: Lyneham, Archibald Street, El Alamein Village – Sir Leslie Morshead Manor, *Pinus halepensis var. brutia* (9/5/1982) planted by Alf Clarke RFD ED, President, ACT Branch RSL (Stuart Read visit, 9/2020).**
4. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, near top of Dairy Farmers' Hill, (4/9/2008) Aleppo pine planted by Kevin Rudd, Prime Minister, on 93<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of battle on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli. A gift from the embassy, grown from Australian War Memorial's Lone Pine (plaque/Stuart Read visit, 2018).
5. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, near top of Dairy Farmers' Hill, (4/9/2008) Aleppo pine planted by Murat Ersavci, Turkish Ambassador, on 93<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of battle on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli. A gift from the embassy, grown from Australian War Memorial's Lone Pine (plaque/Stuart Read visit, 2018);
5. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, near top of Dairy Farmers' Hill, (4/9/2008) Aleppo pine planted by Major-General Bill Crews, President RSL of Australia, on 93<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of battle on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli. A gift from the embassy, grown from Australian War Memorial's Lone Pine (plaque/Stuart Read visit, 2018).
6. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, near top of Dairy Farmers' Hill, (4/9/2008) Aleppo pine planted by Murat Ersavci, Turkish Ambassador, on 93<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of battle on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli. A gift from the embassy, grown from Australian War Memorial's Lone Pine (plaque/Stuart Read visit, 2018).
7. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, near top of Dairy Farmers' Hill, (4/9/2008) Aleppo pine planted by Chief Marshal Angus Houston, Chief of Defence Force, on 93<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of battle on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli. A gift from the embassy, grown from Australian War Memorial's Lone Pine (plaque/Stuart Read visit, 2018).
8. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, near top of Dairy Farmers' Hill, (4/9/2008) Aleppo pine planted by John Stanhope MLA, Chief Minister of the ACT, on 93<sup>rd</sup> anniversary of battle on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli. A gift from the embassy, grown from Australian War Memorial's Lone Pine (plaque/Stuart Read visit, 2018).
9. ACT: Yarramundi, *National Arboretum of Australia*, Forest 61 (12/11/2010), Her Excellency Quentin Bryce, Governor-General planted a *Pinus halepensis var. brutia* in Forest 61. Another 101 Turkish red pines were planted in Forest 61 by Jon Stanhope, ACT Chief Minister, John King, President, ACT Branch of the RSL and RSL and other organisations' representatives (Muldoon, 2014, 187).

## New South Wales

### **A) Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues (pre WW1) (5 nationally so far – i.e. rare)**

1. NSW: West Maitland, Elgin Street to Bloomfield Street, Maitland Park, Transvaal Avenue, (31/8/1900), 107 trees planted, each named to commemorate a general or a battle of the Boer War. 15 of the original 107 survive, in a current avenue of 60 trees (it was extended in the Great War (2013: BAOH/CMP). This Boer War (1899-1902) memorial planting was planned by professional horticulturist Joseph Leopold) for the community: 276 Maitland district men served in the war and the area was base for the NSW Lancers' D troop. An allied victory at Mafeking led to the planting, after a 600 strong crowd and procession along High and Elgin Streets (following a 20,000 strong procession in 6/1900). Originally 107 trees, each named for generals in the war. 15 of the originals remain (tamarisk, peppercorn, swamp mahogany, lemon-scented gum, brush box, Cape chestnut, silky oak, kurrajong, camphor laurels). In 1923 it was partly realigned and replanted to insert a central WW1 monument. Several other trees were planted between 1923 and (eucalyptus, turpentine, brush box and Hill's figs). 1993 plantings reinforced the park's entry section (koraki, *Corymbia torrelliana*) A 2004 CMP led to reinstatement of 25 more, interpretive signage and war memorial restoration and erection of a new memorial wall with names of all Maitland district volunteers (MCC; WKC).
2. NSW: North Coast, Ballina, Federal funding will allow planting in 2015 of 'Walers' Way', an avenue dedicated to NSW-bred riding horses (160,000) sent to the Battle of Beersheeba (only one returned) (Echo, 4/2015).
3. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Batlow, , Old Tumbarumba Road, *Sunningdale Park* (1902+), cottonwoods (*Populus deltoides*). Extended in 1918 (and after 1945, the Korean and Vietnam wars (see those lists/1954, 1975 dates) (Lister, 2020).

### **B) Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes groves and single trees) (452 nationally so far)**

1. NSW: Laurieton, near Port Macquarie (19/8/1916) 194/ 157 planted in Bold & Laurie Streets (Dwyer/Bowman), forming a cross) in honour of those who volunteered for active service. One Bunya pine, other hoop and Norfolk Island pines, camphor laurels and forest red gums were planted. The first tree planted was a Norfolk Island pine at the intersection of Laurie and Bold Streets adjacent to the School of Arts, in honour of Field Marshal H.H. Kitchener, later Earl then Lord Kitchener, British Secretary of State for War. Some soldiers going off to war planted their own trees, such as Ernest Rose, who planted his outside the family's Robertson-Rose General Store, on 19/8/1916 (Dwyer/Bowman). On 17/8/1918 additional trees were planted for men who had enlisted since the original planting and a tablet was unveiled honouring Private Robert Burns Laurie who had been killed at Messines, France in 1917 (Whant, 2014). Of the 194/ 157 original trees, just 29 remain (2018: Phillip Bowman, pers. comm.), most being camphor laurels followed by a mixture of pines, mainly in Laurie Street (draft significant tree register: not LEP-listed & now camphor laurels are considered noxious weeds, Camden Haven Historical Society have nominated them for NSW State Heritage Register and local listing (both since rebuffed). C.2007 Council planted tuckeroos (*Cupaniopsis anacardioides*) within this (Bold Street between Laurie and Tunis Streets) section to commemorate the original trees in this section of the street layout (MM). This avenue inspired Sassafras' avenue in Victoria (BAOH/CMP: Dwyer). Historical Society aim to publish a book on the avenue for Armistice Day 2018.
2. NSW: Central West, Cowra, Lachlan Valley Way east and west of the Boorowa Road, north and south of the Grenfell Road, *Soldiers Memorial Avenue* (planted on Arbor Day, 1917), mixed species, organised by the Women's Club, 465 trees commemorating 465 men who served (evergreen/holly/holm oak (*Quercus ilex*), Brazilian peppercorn (*Schinus molle*), silky oak (*Grevillea robusta*) and sugar gum (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*). In good condition (BAOH/CMP). The original 400 trees were donated by *Sydney Botanic Gardens*, which was offering free trees to communities wanting to plant memorial avenues. On returning to Cowra with 400 trees, Secretary, Myee Planta was told the Womens' Club had not sought permission to plant the trees and a meeting protesting the idea was being held that afternoon. Ultimately the women triumphed. Planted on



Arbor Day 1917 and officially opened in 1918 with Deputy Premier, NSW and senior military present. Rededicated on 27/7/1991 on 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the RSL and golden ash (*Fraxinus excelsior* 'Aurea') was planted (CSMA; WKC; Morgan, 2008, 169).

3. NSW: Central West, Cowra, Evans Street (date?), *Avenue of Honour* (AOH).
4. NSW: Illawarra, Thirroul, *Thirroul Park*, avenue of 98 trees planted (1917), space reserved for others (TQA 17/7/1917).
5. NSW: Trundle, Trundle-Tullamore Road/Forbes Street, *Trundle Avenue of Remembrance* (1/7/1917+), Athol trees / flowering cypresses (*Tamarix sp.*) [NB: these appear to be pepper(corn) trees (*Schinus molle*), Stuart Read pers. comm.] and kurrajong (*Brachychiton populneus*) were planted to commemorate WW1 and WW2 servicemen and women. A 7/2014 grant installed ten plaques and stands commemorating locals who'd served in WW1 (MA98815). Some remain with memorial plates intact, others have been damaged and replaced. Renewal from 2008 with some dead trees replaced with pepper trees, new tree guards (MTAOR).
6. NSW: Bathurst, Memory Drive, near cemetery (3/10/1917) and memorial/ Frederick James Jennings' (originator) ~460 wattles over 2km; replaced in 1930s (1935) with pine trees (*Pinus radiata*), white cedars (*Melia azederach var. australasica*), planes (*Platanus sp.*) and other species and extended to the War Graves Cemetery (MA106392).
7. NSW: Central West, Cowra, Boorowa Road, Grenfell Road, Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, (Arbor Day, 1917), 465 trees (Eucalypts, silky oaks) planted by the Women's Club to remember the young soldiers from the district. Original trees donated by Sydney Botanic Gardens. Officially opened in 1918 by the Deputy Premier, NSW and senior military present. Rededicated on 27/7/1991 and golden ash (*Fraxinus excelsior* 'Aurea') planted (CSMA).
8. NSW, Riverina, (Lockhart Shire), The Rock, Urana Street, *The Rock Avenue of Honour* (27/7/1918) silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*) (VLS), one for each soldier from the district who served. In 1948 this was removed along with original commemorative plaques & post-and-rail fence and replaced 1956-60 with kurrajongs (*Brachychiton acerifolius*). These are in good condition. A 2015 Anzac Centenary grant of \$3000 enabled construction of a Centenary of Anzac Remembrance Avenue of Honour memorial arch (DVA-Farrer; <https://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/92146607#>).
9. NSW: West Tamworth, New England Highway and Gipps Street, 6 blocks between Highway and Belmore Street, 40' wide, divided carriage ways, *West Tamworth Avenue of Honour* (18 (WKC says 15<sup>th</sup>)/9/1918) smooth & rough-barked *Eucalyptus spp.*, kurrajongs, evergreen oaks (*Quercus ilex*), silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*), a few camphor laurels (*Cinnamomum camphora*), some Norfolk Island hibiscus (*Lagunaria patersonia*) some pines (*P.halepensis?*). Permission sought from Council by West Tamworth Girls' Club – Women War Workers Assn. Debate re poor soil in area/desirability of relocation to *Belmore Park* which had better water supply. Gipps Street decided upon. First tree planted by Mayor, remainder by the boys' mothers. 20/9/1918 West Tamworth Voluntary Workers' Assn. formed to fund raise for a monument. This took some decades. Tamworth Jockey Club made a large donation, enabling buying another 100 trees. Trees vary in age (Cockerell, 2006). Most in fairly good condition (4/2012) (MA104406; TRSL). Memorial dedicated 11/11/1967 (WKC).
10. NSW, Tweed Valley, Cudgen, Collier Street (1918 – the first 13 trees; the remaining 4 were planted by 1920), Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) and a row of weeping figs (*Ficus benjamina*)(Stubbs & Lennon, 2010, 41); some were replaced over the years, in this location, the War Memorial Primary School and Cudgen Recreation Grounds. There are currently 15 NI pine trees in Collier Street and space for one more (originally there were 16). These pines are threatened by a 2014 approval of a subdivision and access driveway to blocks beside them along this road. Collier St. Is 3.8m wide and unable to be widened due to



tree roots. Update: Council at the urging of a Progress Association has (in 4/2013) cut down four slash pines planted by a resident (active in the RSL and in getting the war memorial built), Mr Kapel in honour of his fallen Dutch storm trooper colleagues lost in WW2 (part of this avenue) and replaced these with one sole Norfolk Island pine, dedicated on Anzac Day 2013, to replace a diseased (since removed) old Norfolk Island pine in the primary school grounds, dedicated to a local soldier who didn't return. Kingscliff RSL agreed to erect a plaque to Mr Kapel's efforts on the war memorial.

<http://www.tweeddailynews.com.au/news/debate-over-pine-trees-ends-with-the-chop/1845172/> and <http://www.echo.net.au/2014/08/cudgen-memorial-trees-threatened/>. Prior to the centenary on 28/9/2018 it is intended to re-name the trees in their original sequence of planting/commemoration, which is known (NTN14).

11. NSW, Brunswick Heads, Park Street (south of) and adjacent to Terrace Road, Terrace Reserve Holiday Park (southern part of), (8/1918+), 'forest' of c.150 coastal cypress pines (*Callitris sp.*) in a grid pattern c.4-5m apart, a joint venture of Brunswick Assn. and Council to commemorate local servicemen and women. 106 remain. Now managed by Crown Holiday Parks. Issues with proposed removal of 6 claimed in poor condition, intensification of the use of this former overflow area of the park. Byron Shire Council are seeking an Interim Heritage Order and requiring accurate mapping of remaining trees (this species is listed as threatened under State Threatened Species legislation) and modification of the park's plan of management to recognise and manage their value (IFPW).
12. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Batlow, Old Tumbarumba Road, *Sunningdale Park* (1902+, 1918+) cottonwoods (*Populus deltoides*) avenue, extended after 1918 (and after 1945, the Korean and Vietnam wars (see those lists/dates) planted by Hawkesbury Agricultural College graduates, Arthur Arnot and his brother, Gordon Arnot. The brothers later split the property, creating *Mount View*, later the property of H.V. (Herbert Velvin) Smith (Lister, 2020).
13. NSW: Blue Mountains, Lawson, east side of railway line and Great Western Highway, *Honour Avenue*, (1918+) proposed by the Blue Mountains Shire Council and a local committee formed in 1918, constructed that year by Council employees and volunteers. Advice given on trees from Searl & Sons, nurserymen. Overseeing the design (presented in 2/1922), supervising completion of one side (he recommended a stone retaining wall on the downhill side, which was completed by 1928) and the 1918 planting of at least six trees were Sir John Sulman (distinguished architect, President of the Town Planning Board) and Shire engineer, Mr Wikner. Sulman and General Sir Charles Rosenthal (four-times wounded in France, seven-times noted in despatches: Rosenthal designed the monumental arch) had personal associations with this avenue: Sulman lived in Lawson and one of the dead commemorated is his son, killed in WW1.

The avenue was dedicated in 7/1919. It is of mixed species\* with a monumental stone monumental arch facing the main street of shops (arch approved in 1920, foundation stone laid 1/1922, unveiled in 4/1923 by Governor, Sir Walter Davidson. The earlier wooden arch was transferred to serve as entry to *Bellevue Park* adjacent) on old Cox's Road alignment (and a curved timber white-painted arch at the other (Sydney) end. It commemorates those who served in WW1 & various conflicts. Two palms planted for the first two local soldiers to die in action. Each tree has a plaque. The full avenue was planted by 1932. Since bypassed by the realigned highway. \* Species include: *Liquidambar styraciflua*, *Araucaria heterophylla*, *A.cunninghamii*, *Chamaecyparis sp.*, *Phoenix canariensis*, *P.dactylifera*, *Cedrus atlantica*, *Acacia elata*, *Quercus palustris*, *Metrosideros excelsa*, *Butia capitata*, *Syzygium luehmannii*, *Arbutus unedo*, *Fagus sylvatica*. Plaques near trees are two kinds: modest concrete with metal plaque, low to the ground or black stone, broad cross-shaped (more recent) (Robyn Conroy, pers. comm., 9/2018), the only honour avenue in the local government area (Conroy, 2016). LEP item; MA97119.

14. NSW, Harden – Murrumburrah, kurrajongs, planted during or shortly after WWI and each tree originally had a memorial plaque at its base: removed some years ago. Many of the trees were removed in the 1980s with road upgrading works (Beaver).

15. NSW: Sydney, Camden, *Macarthur Park*, (after 1918), Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) planted by local returned soldiers at the south end of memorial gardens. A sandstone cenotaph built by Percy Butler was paid for by public subscription, unveiled in 1922 by Hector Small, widow of one of the soldiers killed. 1922 memorial gates added as a gift of the late Dr F. West, unveiled by Miss Macarthur Onslow ([www.camden.nsw.gov.au/parks-and-recreation/](http://www.camden.nsw.gov.au/parks-and-recreation/)).
16. NSW: Sydney, Collaroy, Pittwater Road, starting at Collaroy Street, *WW1 Memorial Avenue*, (28/6/1919), Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*), 16 in two rows, each side of foot path, remains of a low sandstone wall with a tall piece of sandstone with a grey marble plaque ([www.war memorials register.nsw.gov.au/](http://www.war memorials register.nsw.gov.au/); MA20819);
17. NSW: Northern Rivers, Frederickton, Frederickton Ferry Road (southern approach to the ferry across the Macleay River), and Pacific Highway (western side, north of the river) to the war memorial, *Memorial Avenue*, (30/7/1919 dedication), 26 (east) and 32 (west section) camphor laurels (*Cinnamomum camphora*), silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*) buttonwoods (*Platanus occidentalis*) and white cedars (*Melia azedarach var. australasica*) planted by the town's people for those who died in WW1. Bypassed by highway upgrade (Kempsey bypass). (MA97069; QFHS 36(3), 8/2015, 85).
18. NSW: Sydney, Hunters Hill, Alexandra Street and cnr. with Ferry Streets, (1919) brush box avenue, one tree with a plaque notes it was planted by the Governor, Sir Walter Davidson KCMG on 13/9/1919 to honour the youth of the suburb). An avenue remains, but despite intentions to add other plaques to honour roll soldiers, only one has one. Some trees affected by gully-pruning for overhead power lines. A war memorial monument erected on cnr. of Alexandra & Ferry St's. (Council significant tree register item) (NOC).
19. NSW: Blue Mountains, Leura (1920), *Lone Pine Avenue and Park*/end of Malvern Road, plane (*Platanus x acerifolia*) trees to honour men of Leura who served in WW1 (14 of whom died), monumental arch over the roadway with plaques listing the names of servicemen (LEP item: War Memorials Register online).
20. NSW: Central West, Cobbora, near Dunedoo, Cobbora Road, off Great Western Highway (1920), pepper corn trees (*Schinus molle var. areira*), mark position of main street from early 20<sup>th</sup> c., in poor condition.
21. NSW: Riverina, Barellan, Yapunya Street, forty pepper trees (*Schinus molle*) (27/8/1920) planted by lady relatives of those from the district fallen in WW1 (Treenet). The ground had been made ready for planting by returned men, comrades of the departed (MA102139).
22. NSW: West, Condobolin, southern entrance to town from the Lachlan River bridge to the Forbes Road turnoff, *Diggers' Avenue*, (8/1920 (QFHS 36(3), 8/2015, 85) /9/1920), Brazilian pepper(corn) trees (*Schinus molle*). Decided at Council meeting of 13/8/1920 and the name, *Diggers Avenue* chosen (ibid, 2015). Organised by the Condobolin War Memorial Committee in honour of 3 nursing sisters and 66 local men who lost their lives (LEP item). Gum trees which complete it were planted after 1945. No individual plaques remain (Cockerell, 2006). Historical Society and museum have a Veterans' grant to restore it including installing a granite plaque on a rock (2015). Over time, pepper trees that have died have been replanted: many originals remain (ibid, 2015).
23. NSW: New England, Uralla, Gostwyck Road, *Gostwyck Avenue(s) of Honour* (c1921: WW1/ chapel built in 1921), commemorating Major Clive Collingwood Dangar M.C. (1882-1918) who served in the South African war, in India (1901-8) and in WW1 (1915-17) in the 3rd Light Horse Brigade, then the Anzac Mounted Division in Palestine. He died from bomb wounds in 1918: TASGG). 3 avenues of 200 English elms (*Ulmus procera*) were planted by a man brought out from England by the Dangars specifically for this. They converge in a 'Y' formation on the chapel. Trees nurtured through droughts with water from nearby Salisbury Waters (UVC/G). Most in good condition.

24. NSW: Illawarra, Milton, Princes Highway (1922) from the top of Stoney Hill (Cork's Lane) to the War Memorial at the top of Thomas St (1922); originally 76 trees, five remain. Camphor laurels (*Cinnammomum camphora*). Milton Promotions Inc. Sought grant funds to replant it (likely with Illawarra flame tree (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) in April 2015 (UT24/9/2014).
25. NSW: Shoalhaven, Berry, Alexandra Street, *Soldiers' Memorial Avenue*, (1922), brush box (*Lophostemon confertus*), (LEP item), Trees in average condition. Tree plaques relocated in 1992 to *Berry War Memorial gardens* surrounding the Cenotaph, which were extensively remodelled in 1992. The plaques were fixed to six sandstone freestanding walls flanking the cenotaph with 11 new plaques commemorating WW2 dead (MA20341).
26. NSW: Sydney, Baulkham Hills, Seven Hills Road, Balcombe Heights estate, Masonic School, *Baulkham Hills Masonic School Avenue of Honour* (c11/1922+), 364 brush box trees (*Lophostemon confertus*) along western boundary of school commemorate the masons from NSW who died in WW1. A list of their (361) names is on a memorial at the north end. Plaques were attached to each tree in 1939 (then 361 veterans) and the children were given a tree each to attend to. The Masonic school opened in 11/1922 to teach children orphaned or left in poor circumstances due to war. With WW2 it was converted into a hospital for soldiers, the children relocated. In 1947 the children returned, the school running until 1977. The Hills Shire Council bought the site in 1977 and the buildings are for community uses (QFHS 37(4), 11/2016, 125; MA; WMR).
27. NSW: Sydney, Warringah, Freshwater, over two blocks between Albert St. and Harbord Rd. (until 1925 was Harbord/Matheson St., renamed *Soldiers' Avenue*, *Freshwater Avenue of Honour* (c1922-23)). It is thought the first tree was planted near the corner of Oliver Street, to honour members of the Freshwater Surf Life Saving Club (DTFW). Two trees on SE verge: a camphor laurel and a brush box are surviving original plantings in memory of local servicemen, the remainder were planted post-1945: an avenue of 71 brush box (*Lophostemon confertus*)(to 10m high) and small mixed group of 5 camphor laurels near Oliver St.)(to 12m high), eight with some kind of plaque or plate to a soldier (from 1918-1979). In 1985 individual plaques were removed from verges to *Jacka Park* where a new Anzac Memorial was built. All trees are in fair to good condition, but those on the south side are in poor condition due to pruning for over-head wires. A larger memorial at the 'Heroes Tree' (adjacent to tree no. 24) has been retained. Anzac Day marches ended in the 1970s (LEP item: Landarc, 2014).
- The only true Avenue of Honour remaining on Sydney's Northern Beaches (DTFW) under ongoing threat from pruning for overhead power lines (12/2015). Since 2012 an action group has moved on re-establishing memorial practices (poppy/wreath-laying, etc), replacing plaques (as footpath inserts) by each tree. An avenue refurbishment project has made big progress on the trees' condition – power lines along the avenue's southern side have been removed. On 25/4/2015 NSW Premier Mike Baird planted a lone pine in the avenue for Sapper Frederick Reynolds, new plaques were laid in the footpath next to some trees, a new mural was painted on a building at one end. In 2016 the Premier planted a new brush box tree near the eastern end of the avenue. In 2016 the RSL has had both the avenue and *Jacka Park* war memorial dedicated by DVA as an Anzac Precinct (Heritage Council report, 2016).
28. NSW: Sydney, Five Dock, First Avenue, Park, Barnstaple and Ingham Roads, *Five Dock Park*, War Memorial (Rotunda/bandstand), (1923: foundation stone laid 28/1/1923), surrounded by a garden with hedges, pine trees and rosemary bushes. The scheme included an avenue of trees leading to the rotunda (SMH, 25/7/1922). Two plaques to dead of WW2 dedicated in 1948. Rededicated 1987 (MA97068).
29. NSW: New England, Armidale, from overhead bridge to (and within) the Armidale Cemetery, *Memorial Avenue*, (1923), rows of 125 original plaqued elm (*Ulmus sp.*) trees separating the cemetery. Names of donors were published in the *Armidale Chronicle* in May & June 1922 (Wilson, 2013). Ald. J.A.T. Webb in 7/1922 proposed a memorial avenue here and asked permission to plant trees up to Galloway Street. 12 months later he sought permission to extend the trees to Dangar Street, and advised the *Armidale Chronicle* on 2/5/1923

that 125 trees had been paid for and respective inscribed plaques installed (QFHS, 36(3), 8/2015, 85). In 1924 a proposed extension to Dangar Street was made (MA20092) (Armidale LEP item, Wilson, 2013).

30. NSW: Central West, Orange, Bathurst Road/ Mitchell Highway between McLachlan St. & Redmond Place, east of Lone Pine ANZAC Memorial; and near the middle of town (formerly continuous / always 2 sections?), *Orange Memorial Drive* (fmr. *Anzac Memorial Avenue*), (25/4/1923+), Himalayan (*Cedrus deodara*) and Lebanon cedars (*C.libani*), variable to poor condition. It was once c.300 trees, but now is 26 (2013: BAOH/CMP). Additional plantings: c.200 added for returned soldiers. With 1950s road widening, 11 survive.
31. NSW: Riverina, Finley, Riverina Highway, Newell Highway and Nollamai Street, 2 WW1 memorial trees, (possibly 1923+), war memorial here dates to 1923 (WKC).
32. NSW: Western Plains, Narrabri, Barwan Street (**two blocks, between Doyle & Dewhurst St's, outside the Primary School**), Anzac Avenue Memorial Street, (1924), sugar gums (*E. cladocalyx*). Mid-late 1990s trees removed by Council due to deteriorating condition. More-suitable trees were planted in their place (QFHS 37(4), 11/2016, 125) which appear from a photo to be lemon-scented gums (*Corymbia citriodora*) (Stuart Read, pers. comm., 13/1/19). A stone in the car park **on Doyle Street** with a plaque was donated by the **Narrabri Garden Club in 1988, unveiled by the Mayor** (WMR). **The gums were removed not long afterwards, replaced with 2m high bottlebrush bushes (Prue Anthony, pers. comm., 29/7/2020).**
33. NSW: New England, Kentucky, Noalimba Avenue, Noalimba Avenue (of Honour), (17/9/1924), poplars (*Populus sp.*) by the Parents & Citizens' Assn. of Kentucky to commemorate soldier-settlers who served in WW1. The trees became dangerous and were replaced in 2006 with pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*). A memorial plaque was installed in 2008 (MA21718). Stone cairn opposite War Memorial Hall holds two plaques to WW1 and WW2. Kentucky Soldier Settlers' Settlement was established after WW1 and orchard blocks allotted by ballot. It became an important pome and stone fruit growing area (WMR).
34. NSW: South Coast, Pambula, Princes Highway, east side, north of the river on Dairy Flat, (?1920s), row of mature river oaks (*Casuarina cunninghamiana*), evident as well-established in mid-20<sup>th</sup> c. photos, in good condition (6/2018, pers. comm, Stuart Read) (LEP).
35. NSW: Riverina, Urana, Stephen Street, (1920s), Phoenix *canariensis*, avenue using seeds which soldiers brought back from the Middle East (LEP).
36. NSW: Central West, O'Connell, O'Connell Road, *Memorial Avenue*, (1925-7), 164 desert ash (*Fraxinus oxycarpa*), **were planted by Eddie Gornall, President of the O'Connell Progress Association and community members in working bees, after holding fundraising dances and musical events.** Seed was obtained from the Middle East. **The trees were grown in the Bathurst Experimental farm, for the Sydney Botanic Gardens (BHOC).** A 1925 newspaper article noted that in all about 500 trees will be planted, to extend from the Fish River to the Hotel O'Connell (MA22666). It has association with General Sir Edmund Allenby, commander of allied forces in the Middle East, including ANZAC Light Horsemen, at time of the charge at Beersheba and victories following, culminating in taking Damascus in 1918. **After the war Allenby visited Australia in 1926 and opened the first stages of the avenue, at its formal dedication on 25/1/1926** (QFHS 36(3), 8/2015, 85).

Research has identified 66 men **and 2 women** as coming from O'Connell, of whom 12 perished (**HBOC**). Another 25 were from nearby Tarana area, of whom two perished. Three were women who joined the AIF, serving in field hospitals. The road was widened in 2008 and 5 trees poisoned mysteriously. An arborist's report recommended rehabilitation. **\$10,000 was announced in 2009 to the Community Guardians of the avenue to get an arborist to do remedial pruning, stump grind and remove dead trees and make improvements to the memorial: at that time it comprised 122 ash trees (WAOC).** Funding was provided in 2013 for a commemorative stone wall to designate the avenue as a war memorial (MA22666) (LEP-listed). Secure from campaign, road widening threat for trucks/freight (Beaver;

<http://heritagebathurst.com/oconnell-anzac-war-memorial-avenue/>). A total of 120 trees remain (BHOC), including c40 recently planted or replaced, about 20 in recent years. 13 older trees are in very poor condition and other older trees require maintenance pruning (2019).

37. NSW: North Coast, Ballina, Crane & Cherry Streets, 1926, camphor laurels (*Cinnamomum camphora*), Kaffir plums (*Harpephyllum caffrum*).
38. NSW: Riverina, Albury, Main (Dean) Street (west), *Cenotaph Hill / Monument Hill*), up the hill to the 1924 (Inglis, 1998, 137 says 1925) war memorial cenotaph (19/5/1928) (WA red flowering gum: *Corymbia ficifolia*) (AOH; Cockerell, 2006). The cenotaph was dedicated on Anzac Day 25/4/1925 to servicemen and women of WW1. Below is a Memorial Bowl to men and women who served in WW2 (MRWT). A reserve on the lower slope between Dean Street and the War Memorial is planted with Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) and a flanking, short avenue arrangement of Californian desert fan palms (*Washingtonia robusta*) (Stuart Read visit, 2007).
39. NSW: Blue Mountains, Lithgow, Wallerawang, (1928), Monterey pines: poor condition (replacing with oaks).
40. NSW: Riverina, Wagga Wagga, Anzac Avenue, between Baylis Street and Beckwith Street, flanking *Victory Memorial Gardens* (bound by Marrow St (S), Ivan Jack Drive (W), Fitzmaurice/Baylis St. Bridge (E) and Wallundry Lagoon (N), (1928) layout by 1927 competition winner, Thomas Kerr, **chief landscape gardener (KMOG)** of Sydney Botanic Garden, cenotaph 1922, planting of golden poplars ('of a variety not generally grown in Australia') (1928) along with planes, firs, gums and willows, cypress and eucalypts for flood-affected parts (official dedication 1931)(Dalglish, 2006). Due to their poor condition: staged replacement occurred prior to the 2015 centennial of the Anzac landing. Stage 1 (2009) was removal and replacement of poplars along The Esplanade (Beckwith St. Bridge-Ivan Jack Drive). Stage 2 (2010) replaced the remaining 37 poplars along Ivan Jack Drive and Morrow St, alongside *Victory Memorial Gardens*. 4 trees (grafted from the original 1932 poplars) to be planted (2014) to form an entranceway at either end of the avenue. *P.x simonii* used for replacements (WWC). **A tree planted in VMG on 24/1/1984 honours the 100<sup>th</sup> birthday of Wagga Wagga born Field Marshall Sir Thomas Albert Blamey, the only Australian to attain that rank (KMOG).**
41. NSW: Narrandera, East Street, *Memorial Gardens*, 1929, commemorates those who served in Boer War and WW1 (MA22469).
42. NSW: Illawarra, Albion Park-Dunmore, along highway around the Croom bends (bypassed) Norfolk Island pines (LEP item).
43. NSW: Riverina, Carrathool, Main Street, *Diggers Avenue*, (date?) date palms (*Phoenix sp.*), seeds ex Palestine.
44. NSW: Rappville (date?) camphor laurels.
45. NSW: New England, Armidale, Waterfall Way (fmr. Grafton Road), *Armidale War Memorial Avenue of Poplars*, (1933-4) Lombardy poplars, *Populus nigra* 'Italica'. Idea conceived by local resident Mr D. Little. Public support was gained and the work was done by returned diggers, with public subscription of funds. Some 40 returned soldiers and Junior Red Cross members marched from the post office to the town boundary where the service took place. Captain Chaplain CE Hulley MC dedicated the AIF Memorial Avenue (WMR-AWMAOP).
46. NSW: Clarence Valley, Maclean, Coronation Avenue (King George V), 78 mixed shade trees from the Gosford State Nursery, local relatives of WW1 soldiers were invited to dedicate trees to dead sons/brothers.
47. NSW: Queanbeyan, Isabella Street, Avenue of Memory, 1936, organised by Ex-Students' Association, planted by relatives to commemorate 27 fallen soldiers, pupils of the Intermediate High School. Another tree planted in memory of late Mr. James Ridley, headmaster of the school for c.17 years. Legacy Club provided tree guards



(SMH36). The street planting fell into disrepair and was replanted by Queanbeyan City Council with ashes (*Fraxinus sp.*) and pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) on 23 April 2015 (WMR).

48. NSW: Tamworth, Lower Nemingha Road, 10/1936 (NB: road was later renamed King George V Memorial Avenue), 1.5km long, running east from the end of the main street (Peel Street), bending 90 degrees to north-east and running 0.5km, *King George V Memorial Avenue* (dedicated 10/1936) 318 English oaks planted 44' apart, after the death of King George V, public outpouring of emotion, public meeting and 8 months of fund-raising led by the Town Beautification & Progress Association and Mayor. It was decided to plant a living memorial to the late King (known to be a lover of trees) of English oaks, chosen for longevity, associations with England and symbol of the monarchy (TCL; MA96865). It is also a memorial to WW1 soldiers, from recent evidence unearthed.

After a Tamworth Regional Council 3/2012 decision to remove 50 oaks and widen the road to service a proposed 500 house residential development at Calala, & 10 old river red gums, an active public campaign arose to save them, with facebook sites, celebrity supporters, 14000 petition signatures and over 1800 submissions in support of retention and heritage listing, Council reversed its decision (SOTT) and the avenue was listed on the NSW State Heritage Register in 2014. Rare as the only substantially intact avenue of oaks surviving in NSW and 1 of only 2 dedicated to King George V (with Braidwood's) (NSHRT). May be unique as the longest continuous canopy of oaks in Australia (McKinnon CRO). Council is investigating adjacent land resumption to allow undergrounding power lines alongside (to avoid future pruning). The avenue adjoins a rural-residential subdivision (& related road widening) which is pending. Council have prepared a conservation and management plans, while replacing some oaks in poor condition. 181 of the original 318 oaks survive; 60 replacements have been planted in recent years, including 8 in 2012. Most are in reasonably good condition;

49. NSW: Monaro, Berridale, Kosciusko Road and Myack Street, adjacent to War Memorial, 1965 memorial trees to commemorate WW1 (WKC).

50. NSW: Central West Slopes, Parkes, Short Street opposite Caledonia Street, Cooke Park, 21/4/1998 memorial trees for all those who served in 6th Australian Light Horse Regiment NSW Mounted Rifles, WKC).

51. NSW, Central Tablelands, Coolah, Binnia & Booyamurra Streets, *McMaster Park*, 11/11/2001, WWI memorial trees (WKC).

52. NSW, Blue Mountains, Great Western Highway, Medlow Bath, 2014? Monterey pine avenue (needs confirmation as Honour Avenue: removed and replaced with semi-mature Western red cedar (*Thuja orientalis*)– both dark, formal and slow-growing and long-lived – a reasonable replacement choice).

53. NSW: Sydney, Northern Beaches, Manly Vale, Condamine Street (DTFW)/ entire length of King Street, *Merchant Navy Avenue of Honour*, (2005-2011), native trees and shrubs **to the area**, 1.5km long from Condamine Street to *Manly Warringah War Memorial Park*. Planted with support of Merchant Navy (NSW) RSL Sub-Branch, under direction of the Save Manly Dam Catchment Committee to honour service of merchant navy in two world wars. 25 plaques on telegraph poles to alert locals to its significance (WMR-KSAOH; wiki). Its centre piece is a stone monument with surrounding trees at *King Reserve* (QFHS 37(1), 2/2016, 5) which seems to have reinstated a lost-community-planted avenue, (date?). That avenue was still there in 1935, in which the Warringah sub-branch of the RSL asked Warringah Council to attend to trees north of the boundary with Manly. It is possible those original trees were removed during a periodic widening of Condamine St. (MA: QFHS 37(1), 2/2016, 5). **A NSW grant in 2011 helped fund additional plantings completing the avenue, maintenance and purchase of a stone monument and signage plaques (WMR).**

54. NSW, Randwick, Alison Road from Anzac Parade to east of Doncaster Parade, (date?) poplars (*Populus nigra* var. *stricta*) which are being removed (5/2011) –haven't performed well: are being replaced with Qld. kauris (*Agathis australis*).



55. NSW, Riverina, Lockhart Shire, Yerong Creek, Plunkett Street, Stanley Galvin Park, *Yerong Park Memorial Grove*, grove of trees commemorating those from the district who died in service or have been killed in action in conflicts Australia has been involved in. In 2015 (MA109820). In 2015 a grant of \$2520 paid for plaques to be placed at the base of each tree.
56. NSW, Southern Tablelands, Goulburn, East Goulburn, Park Road, *Park Road Memorial Drive* (leads to Rocky Hill, which has a large stone war memorial tower and museum on it). (9/1919 dedicated) avenue of 70 eucalypts planted to honour citizens, many of who attended Goulburn East Public School or resided in East Goulburn and all of whom served in WW1. Later removed. Replaced with new oak (*Quercus robur*) avenue (11/11/2018) to replace original and now recognising contributions in all theatres of war. Mayor Bob Kirk presided over re-dedication ceremony on this, Armistice Day centennial. New plaque on rock wall in *Carr Confroy Park* (GMC-PRMA; QFHS 37(4), 11/2016, 125).

#### **Lost Honour Avenue:**

1. NSW, Mid-North Coast, Gloucester, Krambach, Bucketts Way, *Leo Carney Park*, (30/8/1919) avenue planted for 46 fallen and returned soldiers. A 4/2002 monument commemorates the lost avenue (WKC).

#### **C)\_Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D))**

1. NSW: Wagga Wagga area, Gumly Gumly, Sturt Highway, avenue of plane trees (date?).
2. NSW: Sydney, Campbelltown, Ingleburn (now Bardia / Edmondson Park), 'Soldiers' Parade', (a section of Campbelltown Road), formerly part of Ingleburn Army Camp (now Ingleburn Military Heritage Precinct, forest red gums (*Eucalyptus tereticornis*), (1939) (CMA). In June 2014 the main access road into NSW Urban Growth NSW's new suburb at Edmondson Park was renamed Soldiers' Parade.
3. NSW: Sydney, Five Dock, Great North Road and Lyons Roads, (c1945), Hill's figs, OK condition, planted by the ladies of the Rats of Tobruk Auxiliary (MA21191) the plaque says 'a row of trees' and a photo suggests paperbarks (*Melaleuca sp.*, ?*M.bracteata*) rather than figs (monument from 7/4/1968, WKC).
4. NSW: Sydney, Fairfield, Lawson & Vine Street, *Fairfield Park*, (c1945), brush box (*Lophostemon confertus*), cenotaph/clock tower & archway. Rededicated by the RSL in 2013 with inscribed pavers to all 1689 local people who have served in various conflicts in Australia's history (60 killed in action) and have since died.
5. **NSW: Southern Tablelands, Batlow, Old Tumbarumba Road, *Sunningdale Park* (1902+, 1918+, 1945+), cottonwoods (*Populus deltoides*). Extended after 1945 (and after the Korean and the Vietnam wars - see those lists/dates) planted by Hawkesbury Agricultural College graduates, Arthur Arnot and his brother, Gordon Arnot. The brothers later split the property, creating *Mount View*, later the property of H.V. (Herbert Velvin) Smith (Lister, 2020).**
6. NSW: Gilgandra Shire, Tooraweenah, Bridge Street, (1945/50) planted to commemorate WW2 service men and also the work of the Country Women's' Association, using jacaranda and silky oak (*Grevillea robusta*) whose flowers reflect CWA logo colours, in good condition (2011, LEP).
7. NSW: Sydney, Merrylands, Memorial Avenue, cenotaph and trees, (1945-50), commemorating 44 soldiers from the district who served (MA22099; WKC).
8. NSW: Bangalow, 13-15 Station Street, (25/4/1947), silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*) commemorate those who died in WW2 (MA20158).
9. NSW: Grafton, Bacon Street, *West Ward Park*, Memorial Avenue, (1949), 120 trees planted between Grafton Public School and Cranworth Street. '*Daily Examiner*' 16/6/1949 noted it had 138 trees, 45 had plates

inscribed with names of fallen soldiers in both world wars. Jacarandas lined the north side of Bacon St. from Alice to Mary St., wattles and Christmas bush (*Ceratopetalum gummiferum*) the south side. Maud Street's south side had Qld. firewheel trees (*Stenocarpus sinuatus*) and Cape chestnuts (*Calodendron capense*) on the north. Magnolias lined both sides from Maud St. to Reserve St. and to Bruce Street in rotation were *Cassia fistula*, orchid trees (*Bauhinia x variegata*) and crepe myrtles (*Lagerstroemia indica*), the same arrangement continuing to Carnworth St. In 1982 a memorial was dedicated at the corner of Mary & Bacon St. (replacing lost plaques and trees). After vandalism this was moved to Memorial Park, Prince Street and now stands next to the Council Chambers on that park's eastern side (GLEP; MA21366).

10. NSW: Hunter, Newcastle, Wilkinson Avenue, *Birmingham Gardens, Memorial Avenue*, (1953 dedicated), avenue of 140 (WA red-) flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) honouring both WW1 and WW2 dead. About 70 residents attended the dedication ceremony and planted trees (QFHS, 37(1), 2/2016, 5).
11. NSW: Orange, Coronation Drive, (bet. Woodward St. & Cargo Rd.), (c1953), mixed spp. Including evergreen /holm / holly oak (*Quercus ilex*); pin oak (*Q. palustris*); natives, varying condition.
12. NSW: Clarence Valley, Grafton, Chatsworth Island, Chatsworth Road, Avenue of camphor laurels (date?) (WW2) (Macleay LEP 2001).
13. NSW: Bingara, Finch Street & circling the Gwydir Oval, (c1960), oranges (*Citrus aurantium*) (WW1&2) good condition, annual fruit picking celebration ceremony by school children near the end of June has become a symbol of community pride, it begins with a special ceremony outside the RSL Club (MA20370).
14. NSW: Hunter, Newcastle, *Civic Park, Memorial Grove* (1961 dedicated by Newcastle Lord Bishop Housden), designed by architect Augustus Aley and implemented by Newcastle City Council for the Newcastle Groups of the Garden Club of Australia. Grove of Hill's figs (*Ficus microcarpa* var. *hillii*) as a memorial space to appreciate the those who served of freedom in our time. Sandstone steps leading to it contributed by Newcastle and District Council of Sub-branches R.S.S. & AILA (institute of landscape architects) and R.S.L. clubs to honour those who served. War memorial unveiled by President of District Council, Mr Wade, on (11/11/1962) (WMR).
15. NSW: Narromine, Willydah - trees planted (date?) by WW2 air-servicemen in training.
16. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Adelong, *Memorial Park*, avenue of English elms (*Ulmus procera*) (date?) leading to the Cenotaph (LH pers. comm, 1/2015).
17. NSW: Parramatta, O'Connell Street (facing), *Murray Gardens* (in *Parramatta Park*), (1988) memorial trees to those Australians who served at Gallipoli and all who have since served (WKC).
18. NSW: Narooma, Princes Highway, south of the caravan park, *Avenue of Remembrance*, (1995 dedicated) swamp mahoganies (*Eucalyptus robusta*), NZ pohutukawa/Kermadec Island pohutukawas (*Metrosideros excelsa* / *M. kermadecensis*). In 2013 some pohutukawas were ailing and dying (Read, Stuart, pers. comm.).
19. NSW: NW Slopes, Bingara, *Bingara Memorial Park*, Finch St. & Memorial Avenue, next to RSL, (14/8/1991), trees planted for the Rats of Tobruk, 1939-45 and (20/8/1995) trees planted for the women of Bingara who served on the home front (WKC). Dedicated 11/2000. Replaced the 'Soldiers' Memory Avenue' planted in 8/1919, which no longer exists (QFHS 37(4), 11/2016, 125).
20. NSW: Central West Slopes, Eugowra, North & Cooper Streets, *Eugowra War Memorial Park*, rear of memorial, (1998), in memory of those serving in the 6th Australian Light Horse Regiment NSW Mounted Rifles (WKC).

21. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Binalong, Woolrych Street opposite Camden Street, (planted 7/1999) dedicated 11/11/2000), commemorating district people who served. Replaced an 8/1919 Soldiers' Memory Avenue which had disappeared (WKC).
22. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Murrumbateman, Barton Highway, (2012), 75 London planes (*Platanus x hybrida*) planted by local school children to remember fallen local servicemen from WW1 and WW2 (Clarke, pers. comm., 4/2016).
23. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Adelong Falls, *Adelong Falls Reserve*, 100 kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*) (2014) to commemorate the diggers (LH pers. comm, 1/2015).
24. NSW: Mid-North Coast, Sawtell, 4<sup>th</sup> Avenue, *Sawtell Memorial Park* (opened in 1958) trees planted in for the men in memory of ANZAC (WKC; Inglis, 1998, 433).
25. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Bingara, Finch Street, war memorial trees (WKC).
26. NSW: Central West Slopes, Dubbo, *Victoria Park*, war memorial trees (WKC). Inglis (1998, 360) notes the WW1 pillar, adjacent WW2 Obelisk were both 'landscaped into a tree-lined avenue'.
27. NSW: Sydney, North Sydney, Ridge Street, *St. Leonards Park*, WW2 memorial trees (WKC).

#### **Lost Memorial Avenues:**

1. NSW: Sydney, Manly, North Head, Park Hill, North Fort Road (1928, opened in 1933) Norfolk Island pines (232 names received, avenue was 100' wide, trees 50' apart) planted by Manly Council as a memorial to local soldiers killed, it was intended to provide a circuit around the east of North Head. Opened by postmaster-general Mr Parkhill (this appears not to have occurred) (DTFW). 56 were later vandalised by persons unknown and 23 pines removed in 1934 (MA).
2. NSW: Clarence Valley, Grafton, Memorial Avenue (13/6/1949), originally 45 trees in Bacon Street, in memory of local servicemen, dedicated by the Mayor. Extended from Grafton Public School to Cranworth Street, total of 120 trees (WKC says 138 trees), many supplied by Council, planted by relatives of servicemen in both WW1 and WW2. Over time all the trees died and the plaques disappeared. A memorial was erected in 11/11/1982 in memory of the original avenue and in honour of those who died in WW2 and subsequent wars. This was originally on the corner of Bacon and Mary Streets, but later moved to the *Memorial Park*, Prince Street (river end) (WKC). 1986 memorial erected to former avenue (MA21366).

#### **D) WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees (255 nationally so far)**

1. NSW: Murrumbateman, 8 Hercules Street, All Saints Anglican Soldiers' Memorial Church grounds, 3 individual iron plaques for dedicated 1917 trees for veterans. There appear to be only 3 remaining plaques: some other trees remain without plaques (ASASMC).
2. NSW: Riverina, Gundagai, Landon Street, ANZAC Park, Anzac Grove, memorial at its centre, designed and built by Mr C.C. Worner, was dedicated 25/4/1920 (MA). It is now a grouping of memorials centred around the Great War and fashioned in the shape of a tree trunk. It sits within a grove of 52 kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*), representing fallen Gundagai soldiers. Pathways to north and south of the great war memorial lead to separate ones commemorating the Vietnam War (northward) and (southward) to the Gallipoli Campaign and George Elliott (see Lone Pine list)(Peter Williams, online at [https://www.maritimequest.com/misc\\_pages/monuments\\_memorials/anzac\\_grove.htm](https://www.maritimequest.com/misc_pages/monuments_memorials/anzac_grove.htm)).
4. NSW, Sydney, Northern Beaches, Mona Vale, 1785 Pittwater Road, *Victory Tree*, (c1920), holly/holm oak (*Quercus ilex*) (McDonald McPhee P/L, Craig Burton, 1989).

5. **NSW: Shoalhaven, Numbaa, cnr. Comerong Island Road and Jindy Andy Lane, Memorial tree, (1922), brush box (*Lophostemon confertus*) planted by the community in honour of those who served in WW1 (Francesca Beddie, pers.comm., 7/8/2020).**
6. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Araluen, Araluen Road/Main Road 271, former Araluen War Memorial, c1925), two mature Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) on each side of granite obelisk, three Aleppo pines (*P.halepensis*) at the rear forming an asymmetrical backdrop. Trees may pre-date monument and reflect a former, lost building – they were perhaps retained as setting for the memorial (NTAN, 1994).
7. NSW: Barrington Tops, Gloucester, *Gloucester Soldiers' Memorial Park*, c1933-6, design by R.H. Patterson, Parks Planning Association, Sydney, built by Gloucester Shire Council, flower beds in each corner, stone-edged, pergolas at each entry, tree and shrub plantings (Gloucester Advocate, 27/10/1933).
8. NSW: South Coast, Bega Valley, Cobargo, Moruya Street, *Cobargo Soldiers' Memorial*, (1935+ grove, 1930 monument), set amid a grove of 11 Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*), the memorial on a central paved semicircle, with flagpole. The pattern of planting is repeated either side of the axial approach with the memorial visible from the street. 80 service names on memorial, of whom 18 were killed (LEP, RNE); Trees in poor condition and removed in April 2020, for replacement planting, perhaps with *C. sempervirens*.
9. NSW: Sydney, Hyde Park South, Anzac Memorial surrounds (14/10/1935), WW1 memorial trees (WKC). The north-side's Pool of Reflection was framed originally with fastigate white poplars (*Populus alba* 'Fastigiata'). Ailing, these were replaced in 2016 with fastigate tulip trees (*Liriodendron tulipifera* 'Fastigiata') (Stuart Read, pers. comm).
10. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Queanbeyan, Rutledge & Church Streets, Christ Church Anglican (building dated 1936), a memorial tree for Lieut. H. F Grey killed in action on 5 December 1940 (WKC).
11. NSW: Southern Highlands, (1) Sutton Forest – Moss Vale, Old Hume Highway; (2) Illawarra Highway, east side, east of Oldbury Road to Katers Road & (3) Berrima, Old Hume Highway, south of Berrima – all 3 are part of the longer *Remembrance Driveway* plantations (Sydney, NSW-Canberra, ACT) (1953+) (WW2, Korea & other battles since) a series of informal plantations. Plantings east of Oldbury Road, southern side were created and maintained by (1) The Australian Gas Light Company & (2) G E Crane and Sons Limited (Cheetham, pers. comm., 8/2/2017). All are a mixture of deciduous & evergreen trees (ibid, 2017). A 1990 realignment left sections off the (current) Hume Highway. The Moss Vale-Sutton Forest & Berrima sections are recommended for listing on Wingecarribee LEP. 5/2015 the Berrima Grove was replanted with 17 new trees donated & planted by regional Garden Clubs (70 members) replenishing the ailing condition of some trees here (Roxby, 2014).
12. **NSW: Southern Tablelands, Batlow, Old Tumbarumba Road, *Sunningdale Park* (1902+, 1918+. 1945+, 1953+), cottonwoods (*Populus deltoides*). Extended after the Korean war (1953+) and Vietnam war (see below) planted by Hawkesbury Agricultural College graduates, Arthur Arnot and his brother, Gordon Arnot. The brothers later split the property, creating *Mount View*, later the property of H.V. (Herbert Velvin) Smith (Lister, 2020).**
13. **NSW: Gunnedah, 8th Division Memorial Avenue, (8/12/1957), flowering ironbark gums, single line of trees planted in the centre of a divided road, in memory of 47 fallen and returned of the 8<sup>th</sup> Division and supporting forces. Opened by Lt. General H Gordon Bennett, Commander, 8<sup>th</sup> Division. Brass plaque under each tree (LEP item). Restored in 1988 (WKC). The trees have been pollarded at some stage but regrown (Angela Low, pers. comm., 10/2020).**

14. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Batlow, Old Tumbarumba Road, *Sunningdale Park* (1902+, 1918+. 1945+, 1953+, 1975), cottonwoods (*Populus deltoides*). Extended after the Vietnam war (1975), planted by Hawkesbury Agricultural College graduates, Arthur Arnot and his brother, Gordon Arnot. The brothers later split the property, creating *Mount View*, later the property of H.V. (Herbert Velvin) Smith (Lister, 2020).
15. NSW: Central West, Cox's River, Wallerawang, Lake Wallace (on the core of the former *Wallerawang* station, which was renamed *Barton Park* estate. Five trees in the original *Wallerawang* / *Barton Park* main garden were retained when most of the area was cleared in 1978 preparations for making this lake. Among these were a (1914/15) English oak (*Quercus robur*) planted when the troops left *Wallerawang* for WW1. Two further oaks were planted on the old road entrance to the main property on either side of the road for the troops to walk back through on their return. These were said to have been planted by local residents at the end of fighting in 1918 (Bruce Ryan, pers. comm.). The trees are now inside *Barton Park Giant Trees Arboretum* ([www.giantsarboretum.com](http://www.giantsarboretum.com)).
16. NSW, Northern Tablelands, Inverell, 75 Evans Street (cnr. Lawrence Street), RSL Memorial Club grounds, (WW2) memorial tree to commemorate Lt. Kathleen Neuss shot by the Japanese on Banka Island 12 February 1942, (WKC).
17. NSW: Shoalhaven, Nowra, Shoalhaven Street, *Nowra Park*, Jubilee trees (1949) along the drive leading to the 1947-51 (War) Memorial Hospital, in memory of fallen diggers whose names were inscribed on plaques (the latter since lost) (LEP).
16. NSW/ACT: Macquarie Place, Sydney to Canberra (Australian War Memorial), *Remembrance Driveway*, (1952/3+), (WW2 & other battles since) a series of informal plantations (52) of native & exotic species; a total of over 50,000 trees (the intention was to create a continual planting of groves and plantations along the entire route) from Sydney to Canberra. Scheme launched in 1953 by NSW Premier Joe Cahill: commemorating the connection to WW2-era efforts - c1914 the Hume Highway was fully sealed to become a major transport artery, with rail, for military material and equipment 'heading to Australia's northern defences.' Cahill launched it 'as a living memorial to all those who served.'

Plantings started by the 5/2/1954 Queen Elizabeth II and Prince Phillip planting two London plane trees (*Platanus x acerifolia*) on the Bridge & Loftus Streets corner of *Macquarie Place*, Sydney and on 16/2/1954 the Queen added a snow gum (*Eucalyptus pauciflora*) at the Australian War Memorial in Canberra. In 1965 this was ringbarked by vandals and did not recover. In 1975 the original plaque was placed in the War Memorial for safekeeping and a new plaque and replacement tree (a narrow-leaved peppermint) planted. These were the first official plantings that marked each end of the driveway and provided the impetus for subsequent plantings to begin simultaneously from both ends. Since 1974, Federal Government took over full responsibility for funding when overhauling the roadway, which was completed in 2013. In 2015 'a volunteer force of enthusiasts, supported by National Trust, came together over its length to turn the Old Hume Highway 31 into a tourist attraction in its own right.

In 2002 Governor General Peter Hollingworth planted 3 red spotted gums in *Remembrance Park*, behind the Australian War Memorial to re-mark the Canberra end of the Driveway (NSW RMS). A 1990 realignment left sections in the Southern Highlands off the (current) Highway. Many were rebuilt in the 1990s with F5 Freeway/Hume Highway realignment/upgrading & renamed after VC medal bearers. The Moss Vale-Sutton Forest & Berrima sections are recommended for listing on Wingecarribee LEP. Interest was revived during the 'Australia Remembers 1945-1995' celebrations & with Government funding; tree planting on a huge scale was done. The new Freeway/Hume Highway has 20 new plantations honouring recipients of a Victoria Cross (2002/Correy in OCAG). 5/2015 the Berrima Grove was replanted with 17 new trees donated & planted by regional Garden Clubs (70 members) replenishing the ailing condition of some of this grove (Roxby, 2014). An oral history project is at <http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/about/environment/protecting-heritage/oral-history-program/remembrance-driveway.html>



17. NSW, Northern Sydney, Turramurra, *Turramurra Memorial Park*, grove of 6 cypress pines (*Callitris rhomboidea*) (c.1950s).
18. NSW: Sydney, Chatswood, Albert Avenue (opposite *Chatswood Park*), *Garden of Remembrance*, (1964), commemorating Willoughby's fallen from Boer, WW1 and WW2, Malaya, Korea and Vietnam wars. Imported roses from Picardy, from the war cemeteries of France (MA94946).
19. NSW, Mid-North Coast, Taree, Victoria Street between Commerce & Polteney Streets, *Fotheringham Park* (1965), war memorial trees to departed comrades (WKC).
20. NSW: Sydney, Auburn, *Auburn Botanical Gardens*, Chisholm and Chiswick Streets (along Duck River), Avenue of Remembrance, (c.1968/1977), tallwoods (*Eucalyptus microcorys*).
- 21. NSW: Sydney, Darlinghurst, William Street (off), Premier Lane (below), Peace Grove, (1970s?), river oaks, (*Casuarina cunninghamiana*) planted by former South Sydney City Council.**
22. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Taralga, Orchard & Court Streets, *Goodhew Park*, (15/8/1985), memorial trees to commemorate WW2 (WKC).
23. NSW: Cowra – avenue (1988) of over 450 Japanese cherry trees (*Prunus x serrulata* cv.) planted on both sides of the Boorowa and Grenfell Roads to commemorate the strong ties between the town (location of WW2 POW camp for Japanese internees) & Japan. The avenues connect the Japanese and Cowra War Cemeteries, the camp site, Japanese Garden and cultural centre. 2010: many cherries have died (drought?) and are being replaced in 2010 with flowering crab apples (*Malus floribunda* cv.).
24. NSW: Riverina, Albury, Airport Drive, *Albury Vietnam Memorial Avenue of Honour*, (17/8/1991) hybrid planes (*Platanus x hybrida*) opened by the Mayor Ald. Les Langford in honour of all who served in Vietnam. Albury and Wodonga (Vic.) were centres for Military Camps (Dargavel, 2004; MA102373). In good condition.
25. NSW: Dunedoo, Bolara & Wallaroo Streets (Golden Highway) near War Memorial, (1995), in good condition – to the 30 fallen in all wars Australians involved in (WKC).
26. NSW: Liverpool Plains, Gunnedah, B56 Highway, beside John Longmuir Playing Field, *Anzac Park*, Remembrance Grove (15/8/1995 dedicated, on the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of end of WW2), 50 trees featuring species representing the four main theatres of conflict in which Australian forces served (Europe/UK; Australia; Middle East; Far East-SW Pacific; , including Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*), Cocos Island palms (*Syragus romanzoffianum*); cypresses (*Cupressus* sp.) and Chinese elms (*Ulmus parvifolia*).
27. NSW: Sydney, Canada Bay, Bedlam Bay, *Kokoda Track Memorial walkway*, Rhodes Station to Concord Hospital, (1996) 900m long walk with 22 stations, richly planted (jungle/resort style rainforest, rather than avenue).
28. NSW: Northern Rivers, Tintenbar, Fredericks Lane, Teven-Tintenbar Public School grounds, (24/4/1996), war memorial trees (WKC).
29. NSW: Southern Highlands, Bowral, Mittagong Road, *Settlers' Park & Mittagong Rivulet Reserve*, Vietnam War Memorial & Cherry Tree Walk, (1996+), from the Settlers' Park entrance to the reserve, at the foot of Mount Gibraltar. Established by the Bowral Vietnam Memorial Walk Trust, Bowral Parks & Gardens Advisory Committee, Wingecarribee Shire Council, the RSL Sub-Branch, Rotary & Lions Clubs. The memorial is a series of upright granite panels with names of each (of 526) Australian soldier who lost their life in the Vietnam War. The Cherry Tree Walk has an avenue of 526 flowering Japanese 'great white' (*Prunus x serrulata* 'Tai Haku') cherries each side of a walking/cycle track along the Mittagong Rivulet, dedicated to each soldier who



died. It has rest areas designed for picnics. Runs for 5km (High Life magazine (10/2015) says 1.3km. In variable condition – many trunks' bark damaged by birds (VVAA07; SHVB).

30. NSW: North West Slopes, North Star, David & Star Streets, *North Star Anzac Park* (25/4/1996) (other trees not dated) memorial trees (WKC).
31. NSW: Hunter, Central Mangrove, Hallards Road (23/4/1998), 24 trees for 24 fallen soldiers in WW1 & WW2 (WKC).
32. NSW: Illawarra, Shoalhaven Heads, Shoalhaven Heads & David Berry Street, *Shoalhaven Heads Memorial Park*, (25/4/1999), war memorial trees (WKC).
33. NSW: Central West Slopes, Bodangora, near War Memorial, (4/4/1999) memorial trees to 2 fallen in WW2 (WKC).
34. NSW: Berkeley Vale, Public School, Pindarri Avenue (11/11/2000) – memorial to all conflicts Australians involved in, since Federation (WKC).
35. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Taralga, Taylors Creek Road (2000), dedicated 13/9/2003 by the Green family and tree plantings commemorating returned soldiers and their families who came to live on Old Settlers Road (now Taylors Creek Road in the late 1940s. Plaque unveiled 13/9/2003 (Heritage Archaeology, 2004, 124).
36. NSW: Northern Rivers, Kyogle, Bonalbo, intersection of Koreelah and Bonalbo streets, c1958, *Patrick McNamee ANZAC Memorial Park*, rose gardens adjacent to former Memorial Hall. Significant fabric within the park include a 1958 cenotaph and 5 mature camphor laurel trees (*Cinnamomum camphora*), possibly planted in 1958. The land was donated by Patrick McNamee. Park refurbishment started in 2000s including rose garden, which has a plant for each veteran killed, with a plaque each. Additional plaques are being added to service persons in later conflicts also.
37. NSW: Hunter, Shelly Beach, Shelly Beach Road, Our Lady of the Rosary Primary School, (25/4/2001) memorial trees for servicemen and women who since Federation have given their lives (WKC).
38. NSW: Muswellbrook, New England Highway north of town, Oak Factory side of road, *Vietnam War Memorial Grove*, (2008) monument with a kilometre or more of tree plantings dedicated to specific regiments and units, indicating the number of fallen. Species include casuarinas, eucalypts, a Bunya pine, Cocos Island/Queen palm (Stuart, pers. comm., 2015).
39. NSW: Norfolk Island, Kingston, line of Norfolk Island pines, war memorial (Jean Rice to check details).
40. NSW: North Coast, Wingham-Wauchope, *Remembrance Drive* (24/7/2014 dedicated at the Ellenborough Falls Reserve, at the Neville Howse VC Rest Area. War Veterans' Remembrance Drive Association event marking start of preliminary works for the drive, which will see c.100km of road between Wingham Memorial Hall and Wauchope Memorial Clock Tower recognised as part of the drive. This will take travellers on the hinterland route via Bobin, Marlee, Elands, Comboyne, Byabarra and Huntingdon.

12 Schools along the drive will be actively involved researching and telling veterans' and families' stories and in day trips to visit the drive. The drive recognises Australia's first Victoria Cross recipient, former Taree doctor, Neville Reginald Howse VC (24/7/1900 rescuing a wounded man under heavy fire, South Africa). Greater Taree City Council and Port Macquarie Hastings Council are involved, and the drive will feature halls and schools along the route that will provide designated rest areas with interpretation on regional and military history (WC2387719). Federal MP Dr David Gillespie announced in 1/2015 a federal grant of \$5731 to support commemorative plaques for the 12 local schools along the Remembrance Drive (WC2807045).

41. NSW: Riverina, Deniliquin, *Waring Gardens* (date?) memorial trees for departed comrades (WKC).
42. NSW: North West Slopes, Manilla, Namoi River Road, 3km E of town, *Manilla Cemetery*, next to Wall of Remembrance, (date?) memorial tree(s) to Private Lawrence (Len) Ridgewell (WKC).
- 43. NSW: SW Slopes, Upper Murray River Valley, Jingellic, 2km stretch of River Road (2020), avenue of honour proposed in memory of 28-year old Rural Fire Service volunteer, Samuel McPaul (killed in 12/2019-1/2020 Green Valley-Geehi bushfire). 135 pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*), passing the site where he was killed and two others were injured. It will also have a wayside stop and covered area, with information on the avenue (Ebsary, 2020).**

#### **E)\_ Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far)**

1. NSW: Sydney, *Royal Botanic Garden*, Inner Garden, Mrs Macquaries Drive (road), swamp mahoganies (*Eucalyptus robusta*) (1812) planted for Governor and Mrs Macquarie. Most are now gone – some (4?) were replaced in the 1990s/2000s) and are now some 5-6m tall (SHR).
2. NSW: Morpeth, Tank Street, brush box avenue to St. James' Church, c.1850s, within St. John's Centre, planted c/o Bishop Stanton to connect to the house (formerly Morpeth House, Closebourne House) (SHR).
3. NSW: Sydney, *The Domain* (Phillip Precinct) had an oak avenue and willows (*Salix sp.*) near the cricket pitch within dominant remnant eucalypts pre-1860 but all have since disappeared. Only a few older trees along Central Avenue and adjacent eastern slope remain from this period (Noel Ruting, pers. comm., 30/4/2015).
4. **NSW: Snowy Valleys, Tumut, Bombowlee Lane, Poplar Avenue, (1861) across the Goodradigbee River from the town. Reports from the 1920s noted they were over 130' (33m) tall. Claims of 'the world's tallest'. Land resumed and owners compensated in 1913 to ensure the trees' preservation (17/1/1913 *Gundagai Times & Tumut...Advertiser*).**
5. NSW: Sydney, *Centennial Park*, Paddington, triple avenue around Grand Drive (1889), comprising Moreton Bay/Port Jackson figs, *A.heterophylla* and *Quercus ilex* (Charles Moore).
6. NSW: Southern Highlands, Bowral, *Centennial Avenue* (main northern entry to the town), 1897 pin oak avenue (*Quercus palustris*). This is said to have been planted by the then Governor-General, part of a Remembrance Driveway planting by the Girl Guides in the 1940s.
7. NSW: Central West, Weddin Shire, 10 miles NW of Grenfell, Warburton, (1898+), driveway avenue of kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*) for Thomas Good, farmer (HHWS).
8. NSW: Central West, Weddin Shire, Brundah, Gambarra, (c1900), pepper-tree lined driveway avenue (*Schinus molle*) for Arthur Dempster, farmer (HHWS).
9. NSW: Central West, Weddin Shire, Grenfell district, Henry Lawson Way (fmr. Young Road), Weddin View (1908) driveway of pine and pepper (*Schinus molle*) trees added to c1877 farm homestead (HHWS).
10. NSW: Central West, Weddin Shire, Bogo Bogolong, Myee, (1912), mile-long driveway avenue of kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*) for Arthur & Rebecca Trudgen, farmers (HHWS).
11. NSW: Sydney, Anzac Parade, *Moore Park* (1917) Moreton Bay figs (*Ficus macrophylla*) some Port Jackson figs, a few weeping figs (*F.benjamina*) and Hill's figs (*F.microcarpa var.Hillii*); in variable condition) once had a central obelisk, moved in 2017-18 off the now-divided carriageway, re-erected alongside to the east. Historian Paul Ashton considers these were planted earlier by people concerned with beautification of the park/ road, not as a war /ANZAC memorial, noting the road was renamed Anzac Parade later. Despite public

protest, some 40 (elsewhere the numbers are given as 200) figs on the east side of Anzac Avenue and Allison Road, Randwick were removed from 1-5/2016 to clear workspaces to install a Light Rail line to the University of New South Wales in Kensington and south-eastern suburbs. Recent Randwick Council investigating State Heritage Listing the avenue's whole length from Moore Park to the suburb of La Perouse (Botany Bay).

12. NSW: Riverina, Leeton, Kurrajong Avenue (c1912) planted around (& extending) a few existing kurrajong trees down a main street.
13. NSW: Sydney, Hyde Park, 'Lovers' Lane' avenue of Hills figs (*Ficus microcarpa* 'Hillii') planted 1926-7 as part of Norman Weekes competition design, modified by Sir John Sulman and others, some lost to Fusarium fungi, staged replanting to occur under master plan (SHR).
14. NSW: Snowy Valleys, Tumut, Adelong Road, Elm Avenue / Drive, proceeds towards the old racecourse, from Mr. McGillivray's to connect with elms on the main road near the railway (1920s) (a 1925 Tumut & Adelong Times article mentioned it, noting it had giant oak trees alternating. A 1934 Daily Advertiser article noted it was planted by Council for beautification.
15. NSW: Tenterfield, avenues of pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*), 1930s, by Tenterfield Beautification committee, under direction of Robert Brush, health & building inspector for the Council (& for nearly 40 years: DW).
16. NSW: Blue Mountains, Faulconbridge, Jackson Park, Prime Ministers' Avenue / Corridor of Oaks (1933-2000), European oak (*Quercus robur*); some replaced in the 1980s (due to over-crowding) with cypress oak (*Q.r.* 'Fastigiata') In 2010 there were 8 of this species. Land donated by Joseph Jackson NSW MLA for Nepean for 33 years (Minister for Local Government 1932-33), then-owner of the former home of Sir Henry Parkes (Faulconbridge House) and admirer of Parkes as the father of federation.  
  
His idea was an oak avenue planted by all Australian Prime Ministers or their nearest surviving relatives, as a national memorial outside Parkes' home. Plantings commenced with sitting P.M. Joseph Lyons' oak in 11/9/1934. A plaque was placed under the tree for Edmund Barton, first Prime Minister (12/1900). Oaks on the north row commemorate Keating, Fraser, McMahon, McEwan, Forde, Fadden, Menzies, Page, Lyons, Scullin, Bruce, Hughes and Howard (2000: the last to be planted – it has been vandalized and replaced several times). Those on the south row commemorate Hawke, Whitlam, Gorton, Holt, Chifley, Curtin, Barton, Deakin, Watson, Reid, Fisher and Cook (BMACHO, 2010, 8). Blue Mountains Significant Tree Register item (1984) (COA-PM, 2011).
17. NSW: Clarence Valley, Grafton, Pound Street, Jubilee Avenue (*Jacaranda mimosifolia*), (1935), 39 trees, marking silver jubilee of King George V (only some survived, later replanted, along with other streets).
18. NSW: Snowy Valleys, Tumut, King's Jubilee Avenue (1935), poplars (assume Lombardy poplar, *Populus nigra* 'Italica') on the King's Birthday. 130 trees planted (of the 469 which will comprise the avenue) planted by representatives of all the local bodies and a number of individual subscribers (*Narrandera Argus and Riverina Avertiser*, 4/6/1935).
19. NSW: Braidwood, King's Highway, northern entrance to town: extending 1km south from the Showground entry to 2km NW of town, King George V Commemorative Poplar Avenue (1936) golden poplars (*Populus x canadensis* 'Serotina Aurea') commemorating 25 years of his reign. Some are Lombardy poplars (*P.nigra* 'Italica'). It also incorporates a c1880s Monterey pine windbreak with frames the entry to the showground (Rea, 2020). Extended with pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) and Asian pears (*Pyrus ussuriensis*) in late 20<sup>th</sup> century. In 2004 after public controversy about planned removal and replacement, then Eastern Capital City Regional Council established a working group on the poplars, due to community concern that they would be removed for road safety upgrade. That led to a Tree Management Plan developed with the community for staged replanting/replacement at safer spacings from the road (RMS) (SHR, with the town of Braidwood).

In 2005 then Palerang Council, the RTA and the community helped in planting new trees between Station Street and Deloraine Lane, spaced further from the road. These all died in the dry summer due to Council neglect. In 2013 the 100km/h speed limit was reduced to 80km/h both sides of town. In 2013 Transport for NSW took cuttings from existing golden poplars and have grown on saplings to a height suited for planting. In 5/2020 Transport for NSW emailed residents noting it is finalising planning for the safety upgrade, which includes installing guardrails on the northern approach of town, planting 100 new poplars 6.5m from the roadside behind the existing trees, to in time recreate the avenue. COVID-19 social distancing rules mean community participation in planting cannot be done at this time: planting is expected within the next month. The eastern approach will be looked at in future (Rea, 23/5/2020).

20. NSW: Tamworth, Lower Nemingha Road, King George V Memorial oak avenue, (1936), 424 English oaks, 1.4km long memorial avenue to the late King George V (140 of the original 424 trees remain, most in reasonably good condition – 2011). Now State-Heritage-Register-listed, 2016 conservation management plan prepared proposing sequential replacement, better management and tree surgery etc (SHR).
21. NSW: Central West, Weddin Shire, 1049 Eualdrie Road via Grenfell, Goonaroo station (fmr. Mountain Valley), c1928-8 driveway avenue of kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*) leading to pastoral homesteads of c1880 and 1928, planted by the owner's wife to honour King George V. The owners at time were John Joseph Fowler and Sons (Sue Jackson-Stepowska, pers. comm., 17 & 21/5/2020; HHWS).
22. NSW: Southern Highlands, Bowral, *Centennial Avenue*, 1940s pin oak avenue (*Quercus palustris*: said to have been planted by the then Governor-General, selected and many historically rare *Camellia japonica* cultivars (Bowral Railway Station car park facing same road: these associated with nurseryman and landscape designer, Claude Crowe) and, further south, golden (*Ulmus x hollandica* 'Lutescens' and European elms (*Ulmus procera*), said to be part of a Remembrance Driveway planting by the Girl Guides. Under threat of removal for road widening and a by-pass road scheme, despite concerted community opposition.
23. NSW: Illawarra, Shellharbour, Princes Highway (off to west), Avenue of Norfolk Island pines (either side of road bends), LEP 2000 item (highway re-routed to the east now, leaving this as a minor local road).
24. NSW: Illawarra, Wollongong, Marine Drive, Avenue of Norfolk Island pines, LEP item.
25. NSW: Wauchope, Hastings Street, (1938), a median avenue of Hills figs (*Ficus microcarpa* var. *hillii*) along two-city blocks. Done for NSW's Sesquicentenary celebrations, part of a state-wide initiative encouraging tree planting to mark the 150th anniversary of European settlement. Public controversy over proposed removal – leading to retention and better management of the median.
26. NSW: Tooraweenah (former base of operations for Butler Airlines) (1940s), avenue planted at instigation of Arthur Butler, which recognise the importance of the CWA. Butler and his wife (a leading light in the CWA) arranged for planting jacaranda and silky oak (*Grevillea robusta*) which flower in the CWA's colours (CR).
27. NSW: Clarence Valley, Grafton, Breimba Street, Fig Tree Avenue, 17 giant Hills fig trees (*Ficus macrocarpa* 'Hillii') (<http://highwaytraveller.com.au/towns/nsw/grafton/attractions>).
28. NSW: Northern Rivers, Kyogle, Bonalbo, (date?) avenue of hoop pines, (*Araucaria cunninghamii*) both sides of Woodenbong Road, the main entry road into town from the south. Over 10 mature hoop pines and they extend for c500m to the Youth Centre on the cnr. of Yabba, Peacock & Woodenbong Streets.
29. NSW: New England, Armidale, Rusden Street (14 September 1963), planting of 'about 40 trees' in 'the Council Chamber block'. Aldermen planted 21 of these trees and shrubs, including sweet gums (*Liquidambar styraciflua*) and claret ash (*Fraxinus oxycarpa* 'Raywood'). The Chinese pistachios (*Pistacia chinensis*) first-proposed were not planted. The plantings commemorate the Centenary of Local Government (COGMT).

30. NSW: Hawkesbury, Bilpin, off Bells Line of Road, *Sam's Way*, (date?) private avenue commemorating previous owners and early settlers, Samuel Boughton and family (10/1973, sweet gums, *Liquidambar styraciflua*) and Himalayan cedars (*Cedrus deodara*) (Angela Low, pers. comm., 24/8/2015).
31. NSW: Sydney, Canada Bay, Gipps Street, *Goddard Park*, Peace Walk, (1986), turpentines (*Syncarpia glomulifera*) and eucalypts (?brittle gums, *E.mannifera*) planted as a memorial to world peace.

#### Lost Avenues:

1. Pre-1799 avenue of Norfolk Island pines up *Annandale farm's* drive, Sydney (of Col. George Johnston, ex-administrator of Norfolk Island) long a landmark before being cut down in 1904 (Morris, 34-41).
2. NSW: Sydney, *The Domain* / (now the 'trench' of the Cahill Expressway), *Fig tree avenue* (1847) by James Jones/John Carne Bidwill), was the original main public entry from the city to *Royal Sydney Botanic Gardens*. Much depleted with road widening through the 1980s-2000s, leading to deteriorating condition and deaths. Now completely removed. Originally was alternating *Pinus sp.* and *Ficus macrophylla* (SHR).

#### F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P.halepensis*) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)

1. NSW: Sydney, *Hyde Park* (south), Anzac Memorial (west side) (2000s replacement, c.2m, in struggling condition). (1/11/2018) planting of a Lone Pine took place, along with the public floating poppies in the new Centenary Project's Cascade pool to remember the men and women from 1701 NSW communities who served in the Great War ([www.anzacmemorial.nsw.gov.au/event/remembrance-day-anzac-memorial](http://www.anzacmemorial.nsw.gov.au/event/remembrance-day-anzac-memorial)).
2. NSW: Sydney, Oatley, *Oatley Park*, *Pinus halepensis*, planted 1920. Three plaques at its base (dated 1920, 1986, 1995). One of only 2 trees grown from a cone taken from the Lone Pine itself, at Gallipoli.
3. NSW: Central West, Orange, Bathurst Road, *Memorial Drive* (1923+).
4. NSW: Central West, Cowra, on main road (Mitchell Highway) *Lone Pine Park*, c.1920s.
5. NSW: Central Coast, Somersby (Kariong), Mt. Penang Parklands (former M.P. Boys Home, 1912+), *Pinus halepensis*, likely 1920s.
6. NSW, Central West, Orange, Mitchell Highway, *Duntryleague Golf Course*.
7. NSW: North West, Inverell, *Victoria Park*, (1931), *Pinus halepensis* c/o Mrs McMullen, mother of Lance Corp. Benjamin Smith (3<sup>rd</sup> Battalion, who brought back a cone to commemorate his brother Mark was killed in Gallipoli) grew 2 seedlings (sown in 1928), donating one to Inverell, the other to the Parks & Gardens Section, Dept. of the Interior, Canberra – planted by the Duke of Gloucester at the Australian War Memorial in 1934)(see 7) John Hawker notes (1/2012) that this tree fell over in the last 6-7 years. It was deemed unsafe in 2007 and removed. A third-generation pine was planted to replace it (Slessor, 2007).
8. NSW: Shoalhaven, Shellharbour, Warilla, 4 Lake Entrance Road, adjacent to the former Warilla Council chambers, *Peace Grove* Lone Pine, (24/10/1934), Aleppo pine, planted by Legacy representative, Nell Hogan of Albion Park (LEP2013 item I308). Historically linked to one at Australian War Memorial, Canberra.
9. NSW: Riverina, Albury, *Albury Botanic Garden*, (25/4/1936), Calabrian /Turkish red pine (*P.brutia*), planted by Curator Mr JER Fellowes on behalf of the Albury branch of the R.S.S.I.L.A (MA102286).

10. NSW: Sydney, Hornsby, Pacific Highway, *Hornsby Park* (1937) Aleppo pine, fenced within the park's swimming pool enclosure. The tree was grown from a seed from the Lone Pine in Anzac Cove, and a tree given to the Hornsby Returned Soldier's Club (*The Sun*, 7/7/1936, 16) (regional significance, LEP item – the park).
11. NSW: Central West, Gooloogong, Main Street, *Gooloogong Memorial Park*, (date?) (Cowra LGA).
12. NSW: SW Sydney, Thirlmere, Oaks Road, Memorial Park, (1950s?/1965?), Aleppo pine – no plaque.
13. NSW: Sydney, Lidcombe, Rookwood Necropolis, War Graves section, (c1952), (c1952), from seed from Gallipoli (one of 7 seeds sent in 1948. Four of the seven struck: one is here, one in Canberra and one in Dungog (DC, 1952).
14. NSW: Hunter Valley, Dungog, Memorial Bowling Club, (c1952), from seed from Gallipoli (one of 7 seeds sent in 1948. Four of the seven struck: one is in Rookwood Necropolis War Graves section (Sydney), one in Canberra and one in Dungog (DC, 1952).
15. NSW: Riverina, Albury, Waugh Road, *War Cemetery*, (1965) Turkish red pine (MA20036).
16. NSW: Illawarra, Port Kembla, lawn south of entry to (Port Kembla Breakwater) Battery Museum (Illawarra Military Heritage Society), (c1965) Turkish red pine (Stuart Read, site visit, 2018).
17. **NSW: Illawarra, Port Kembla, cnr. Allan and Military Roads, Port Kembla RSL Club grounds, *Pinus brutia*, (25/4/1968 from a tree propagated in 1965) planted by V.J.Flanagan, President, RSL Port Kembla (Stuart Read, site visit, 2019).**
18. NSW: South Coast, Tathra, road median on main street, (1965) Turkish red pine (Stuart Read, visit 5/2018).
19. NSW: South Coast, Bermagui, beside road accessing park on headland past motor camp, (1965) Turkish red pine (Stuart Read, visit 5/2018).
20. **NSW: Riverina, Gundagai, Anzac Grove, 25/4/1967 planted lone pine in memory of Squadron Sgt. Mjr. George Elliot, of the 6<sup>th</sup> Australian Light Horse and to all soldiers who fought and fell at Gallipoli. Seed brought back in 1965 from Turkey by Elliot, planted here in 1967 and dedicated by Rev. C.C. McPherson (Peter Williams, online at [https://www.maritimequest.com/misc\\_pages/monuments\\_memorials/anzac\\_grove.htm](https://www.maritimequest.com/misc_pages/monuments_memorials/anzac_grove.htm))**
21. NSW: Illawarra, Port Kembla, RSL Club entry, cnr. Military & Darcy Roads, grown in Jubilee year 1963 and planted 25/4/1968 by J. Flanagan, President, RSL Club.
22. NSW: Hunter, Newcastle, *Civic Park*, Legacy tree (28/6/1968) planted by Newcastle Legacy Club in memory of departed comrades. A seedling of the 24 Battalion tree at the *Shrine of Remembrance*, Melbourne. The 24 Battalion Tree was grown from a cone from the original Lone Pine at Gallipoli picked up by a soldier of that battalion just prior to the final evacuation in 1915 (WMR).
23. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Tumut, cnr. Russell, Robertson and Cappell Streets, *Richmond Park*, (9/8/1986), 2 Aleppo pines planted by Faruk Sahinbas, Turkish Ambassador. Grown from seed from Gallipoli Lone Pine. Second pine planted by Sir William Keyes, National President RSL (WMR).
24. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Tumut, *Richmond Park* (9/8/1986: **two trees, either side of the Cenotaph**) (LH pers. comm., 1/2015), **both from seed from the Gallipoli lone pine. One planted by Faruk Sahinbas, Turkish Amabassador to Australia; the other by Sir William Keyes, National President RSL, Australia (WMR).**



25. **NSW: Southern Tablelands, Tumit – as above**

26. NSW: Southern Tablelands, Adelong, **Memorial Park, cnr. Lynch & Neill Streets**, behind Adelong War Memorial, (25/4/1987), Turkish red pine planted by Legatee S.G. (Gordon) Smith of Glenellerslie, grown from original Lone Pine on Gallipoli. **A second plaque notes the original *Pinus halepensis* var. *brutiaplanted in 1965*** (WMR).
27. NSW: Sydney, Parramatta, *Parramatta Park, Murray Memorial Gardens*, (1988). Collapsed in a storm 21/4/2015, replaced in 2016 (PA, 15/7/15).
28. NSW: Central Coast, Brick Wharf Road, *Woy Woy Memorial Park*, c.1990 (in a 1932 park, with a 1925 obelisk war memorial).
29. NSW: Sydney, North Shore, Pymble, *Knox Presbyterian College*, main quad, (?1990).
30. NSW: North East, Clarence River, Grafton, Prince Street, *Memorial Park*, (1990s, c4m tall?) (LEP/Stuart Read visit 10/2018).
31. NSW: Hunter Valley, Maitland, off New England Highway, *Maitland Park*, (1999), Aleppo pine, donated by Telarah High School, planted by Maitland RSL Sub-Branch.
32. NSW: Sydney, Lidcombe, cnr. Joseph & James Streets, *Remembrance Park*, (c2005).
33. NSW: Hunter Valley, Maitland, Maitland Public School grounds, (c.2005), no plaque, an Aleppo pine.
34. NSW: Hunter Valley, Scone, New England Highway, c.2005.
35. NSW: Northern Tablelands, Lismore, *Memorial /Commemorative Park*, (6/2006), donated by Brother Kevin of Trinity Catholic College to the Summerland ex-Service Women Assn. to commemorate the 65<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the formation of that service in WW2. Aleppo pine from seed from Gallipoli's Lone Pine (SCD).
36. NSW: Southern Highlands, Mittagong, cnr. Hume Highway and Railway Crescent, *Memorial Park*, (c.2007) (*High Life* magazine).
37. NSW: North West, Inverell, *Pioneer Village*, RSL Museum, in front (2007), direct first-generation offspring from Gallipoli's Lone Pine, (Slessor, 2007).
38. NSW: Central Coast, Gosford, *Gosford Memorial Park*, southern side of steps from park, (c.2008) Gallipoli memorial is on the northern side) (LEP) (NBRS & Partners, 2012, 50) grafted from a tree planted in 1934 at the Australian War Memorial (Canberra) by the Duke of Gloucester. Its parent was planted in 1928 by Mrs McCullen from a cone brought to Australia by Lance Corporal Benjamin Smith, whose brother had died in battle for Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli (GMPw).
39. NSW: South Coast, Cobargo, Wandella War Memorial, Wandella Hall, (2009) two Aleppo pines (*Pinus halepensis*) planted by the late John Reid and Evelyn Raglus, Australian members of the International Dendrology Society, seedlings from Yarralumla Nursery, Canberra from the 1934 Australian War Memorial tree seed (in 5/2018 they were 8-9m tall (Stuart Read – two IDS tour visits in 2009 and 2018).
40. NSW: Riverina, Trangie, Trangie Soldiers' Memorial Hall grounds, (c.2014), Aleppo pine.
41. NSW: Central West, Wellington, *Cameron Park*, (date?), seedling from seed from Gallipoli (WC).
42. NSW: Sydney, Glebe, cnr. Glebe Point / Bridge Roads, *Foley Park War Memorial*, 2015.

43. NSW: Sydney, Freshwater, *Soldiers' Avenue*, (25/4/2015) planted for Sapper Frederick Reynolds.
44. NSW: Sydney, Campbelltown, *St. Patrick's College*, (25/4/2015), seedling from the Australian War Memorial, Canberra. Four college students are Anzac soldier descendent.
45. NSW, Sydney, Paddington, Oxford Street, *Victoria Barracks Reserve* (facing street, outside barracks wall), (2015), Aleppo pine, c2m tall.
46. NSW, Sydney, Campbelltown, *Dredge's Cottage*, 303 Queen Street, (7/8/2015), c.2m tall pine (planted by Vice-Consul Cafe Asik for the Turkish Government, and Federal MP for Macarthur, Russell Matheson, commemorating 100 years since the Battle of Lone Pine (Kahn Surt), 6-10/8/1915.
47. NSW: Sydney, Surry Hills, Crown Street, Crown Street Public School, (2015), underneath Diggers Statue (pers. comm., Robyn Conroy, 2018).
48. NSW: Southern Highlands, East Bowral, Kangaloon Road, *Southern Highlands Botanic Garden*, (9 March 2018), Aleppo pine.
49. NSW: Sydney, *Moore Park* west, Anzac Avenue (**west side**), between the 2009 Korean War Memorial and Edwardian band rotunda. Likely a 2015 planting. Aleppo pine.
50. **NSW: Sydney, Moore Park east, Anzac Avenue (east side), near the ANZAC Obelisk, (25/4/2019 dedication), planted by the Centennial and Moore Park Trust, 2-3m tall in 2020, at <https://www.instagram.com/p/B02VsJAFYWb/?igshid=wjephnsqtu3>**

#### **Lost Lone Pines:**

1. NSW: Albury, *Albury Botanic Garden*, (Anzac Day, 1936), planted by long-time curator, J.E.R. Fellowes, struck by lightning in a 1999 storm, timber used to make furniture for the Soldiers, Sailors and Airmen Club and the B.G.'s Fellowes Centre (Lawrence, 2012, 72).
2. NSW: Mendooran (Warrumbungle Shire), Bandulla Street, (removed to build a post-WW2 War Memorial).
3. NSW: Riverina, Deniliquin, Waring Gardens, *P.brutia* 1965. Died in 2018. To be replaced in 2020.
4. NSW: Evans Head, Memorial Park, Lone Pine (seed obtained from Suvla Bay, Gallipoli, (ANZAC Day, 1999) in memory of local man Bill Tarplee (RAAF engineer in WW2). In poor condition 4/2007, stolen/removed 2013, plaque ripped off 2013 (*Northern Star*, 22/4/1999; RG).
5. NSW: Sydney, Camperdown, *University of Sydney*, lawn near main Parramatta Road entry gate, (26 April 2015), planted by the Glebe Society, three other mature Aleppo pines are on the same lawn. Removed to construct the Chau Chak Wing extension to the Macleay Museum 2018+, in construction).

## New Zealand

### **Maori Land War memorial plantings:**

NB: not an avenue, North Island, Auckland, *Government House*, kauri (*Agathis australis*) planted in the 1870s by Prince Alfred (of Britain). Fell to the ground in the war years (1914-18) (JAJMSR).

NB: not an avenue, North Island, Waikato, Rangiriri battle site, eucalypt (*Eucalyptus sp.*) planted on the battlefield, by NZ Land Wars historian James Cowan's father (a soldier). This tree was photographed and attached to an official report Cowan wrote in the early 20<sup>th</sup> century for the NZ Government (JAJMSR).

NB: not an avenue, North Island, Waikato, Orakau battle site, weeping willow (*Salix alba* 'Babylonica'), a cutting from Poynton's trees (brought from the grave of Napoleon on St. Helena), planted by Maori rebels to commemorate their last stand against the settler troops. Tree died in 1910 (JAJMSR).

### **A) Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues – none recorded, yet.**

NB: not an avenue, South Island, Waitaki, Temuka, *Domain and Public Gardens*, South African (Boer) War memorial comprises formal entry gates to its gardens, 4 gate posts and substantial wrought iron gates – two pedestrian and a carriage-width gate, plus 'ticket box'. Timaru bluestone, by mason H.B. Hall, four white marble tablets with names, birth dates and places of death of men who fought in that war (NZH).

### **B) Honour Avenues – (includes groves and individual trees) - 25 recorded** to date, reports of others

1. South Island, Waitaki, Oamaru, *Memorial Oaks*, State Highway 1 (main street), south side of town, 400 English (*Quercus robur*), Turkish (*Q.cerris*) and hybrid English/Turkish oaks were planted in 8/1918 by the Oamaru Beautification Society, with timber sign posts and fences under each, commemorating deaths of c400 male soldiers and one woman nurse from North Otago. This is New Zealand's largest war memorial. Pawson (2004, 118) notes some 2000 local men enlisted.

The Oamaru Beautifying Society (particularly Dr Alexander Douglas, president and his wife) proposed the idea of planting memorial trees to Waitaki County Council in a letter received on 28/10/1918). The *Oamaru Mail* (5/11/1918) ran an excerpt from a Victorian newspaper on Ballarat's Avenue of Honour (Morgan, 2008, 144-5). A Council committee managed to persuade Oamaru Borough Council to co-fund it with some donations. Lack of family volunteers turned the committee into participants (Ross, 1994, 33). Oaks were selected for hardiness, longevity and symbolism (ibid, 2008, 159).

The plan had strong appeal but took almost a year to enact. Parents, relations and friends nominated soldiers' names by letters and notes. Plantings focussed on the southern approach to town, with trees planted in a wheel pattern centred on the downtown junction of Towey, Awamoia, Severn and Wansbeck Streets (Morgan, 2008, 178).

Most trees were planted several weeks before the main 11/9/1919 dedication (Morgan, 2008, 158). The ceremony was short and passive (in public participation), lacking the display and public gusto of Ballarat. It was almost devoid of war rhetoric and centred on Viscount Jellicoe, Lord of the Admiralty (ibid, 2008, 176, 179) (NZH), who planted the first two oak trees (*Christchurch Press*, 12/9/1919, via John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018).

This fulcrum has the first tree, planted for Sergeant D.F. Brown (awarded a Victoria Cross for his part in the engagement at High Wood, on the Somme). The second tree, a scarlet oak (*Quercus coccinea*) planted

commemorates Nurse Isobel Clark, drowned when the *Marquette* was torpedoed in the Aegean in 1915 (Pawson, 2004, 124; Ross, 1994, 33 notes that the scarlet oak does not survive, but a plaque to her does, near the centre of the radiating avenues).

The trees radiate out along Severn Street, Towey Street north and south, Awamoa Road and originally, Wansbeck and Orwell Street. From there separate avenues radiate north and south into the countryside, planted at one-mile intervals on the bare country roads (Pawson, 2004, 116). Each had a post, a bronze plate and a fence for protection. **One 'spoke' heads towards Omarama (Susan Cole, pers. comm., 14/8/2019).**

Where possible, oaks were planted near the homes of servicemen they commemorated (NZH). Ross notes that there is a map of oaks in the borough showing names for each, making it easy to see which are gone. No such map exists for country areas (Ross, 1944, 33). Pawson shows a map of plantings on three roads north-west to Kurow; Ngapara and Livingston; and the highway south past Moeraki (ibid, 2004, 117). Mike Roche sent photos of two oaks near Kurow named for the Jeffis brothers (Mike Roche, pers. comm., 9/10/2018).

Disease, laying of power lines (and tree-logging), road widening works and vehicle crashes took their tolls. 117 of the 400 survived in 1994: 98 oaks, 15 elms, a chestnut (Pawson, 2004, 121) and 3 groves of mixed species) (Ross, 1994, 34). Many at the southern end of town survive, in contrast to the northern entrance. The 13 on Wansbeck Street and half of those on Towey Street have gone, for car parking. All remaining Towey Street oaks are severely pollarded and misshapen (for overhead powerlines). Most on the highway to north and south have gone, but more on quieter country roads survive (ibid, 2004, 124, 126). One surviving grove is at Reidston, where a central plaque lists names from that locality. A magnificent oak survives near the Mill House at Waianakarua, but best of all are eight in a row near Enfield, with access to a stream. One tree at Kurow and another at Duntroon have wrought iron fences. Some have been under-planted with spring-flowering bulbs (Ross, 1994, 34).

In 1992 Waitaki District Council at the request of the NZ Historic Places Trust did a study of memorial oaks in its rural areas. (RB). This was a watershed: soon after, the North Otago Branch of NZHPT established a memorial oaks committee which worked to mark surviving trees with white crosses. Some dead and missing trees were replaced. The sub-committee is dedicated to ensuring each dead soldier again has a tree, even if it means reallocating 1 tree to 2 brothers (Pawson (2004, 127) notes 3 'community groves' set up, small plantings at Alma (a mix of native and exotic trees), Maheno and Hampden. None carry names (of soldiers).

In the early 1990s North Otago groups began replacing wooden marker posts with white concrete crosses. This is an ongoing project by volunteers. Most record a man, place of birth and year of death, but some record multiple sacrifices, e.g. brothers (NZH) (Read, Stuart visit, 16/4/2018).

Despite the 4/11/1918 urging of *the Otago Daily Times* that '*it is to be hoped that every county council in Otago will do likewise*' (i.e. plant suitable trees at mile-long intervals) and suggested particular species per district, no other Otago county rose to the challenge (Pawson, 2004, 125).

Informally I have been advised that several Waitaki district towns also have avenues of honour, with individual trees donated by individual affected families (Stuart Read, pers. comm., 15/4/2018). (Morgan (2008, 111) cites Geraldine, Temuka and Dunedin for commemorative tree plantings, not necessarily for war-memorial purposes. She also cites New Plymouth, North Island) (see 'Other notable avenues'). At pages 198-99, Morgan (2008) notes that in North Otago, memorial trees were removed for road widening as early as the 1920s and others severely pruned back to prevent interference with power lines.

2. North Island, Auckland, cnr. Waterloo Quadrant and intersection of Symonds Street and Anzac Avenue, *Anzac Avenue*, a mixture of Australian, New Zealand and European trees planted on 20/9/1918 by school children, supported by Auckland City Council (the Mayor and Governor General were there). ('Anzac Avenue Tree Planting Ceremony' headlined in the *NZ Herald* [20 September 1918, p. 6]. The Governor-General, the Earl of Liverpool, planting two puriris (*Vitex lucens*) at the corner of Waterloo Quadrant and Lower Symonds Street

(NZH). A *NZ Herald* article of 29/8/1918 notes the date was yet to be fixed with the Governor-General, adding that the Mayor had secured replies from most of the city's (school) headmasters agreeing to cooperate in the planting – nominating representative boys to represent each school. Mention is made of improving the setting of the Supreme Court and removing the Old University Building, to extend the avenue linking the present completed portion with Lower Symonds Street (c/o John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018). There is no record of formal consecration as a war memorial.

Many still grow on green space on the corner of Waterloo Quadrant and intersection of Symonds and Anzac Avenue. A totara /brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*) here looks sick (pers. comm., John Adam, 12/2015), dying in 2017 and being removed, but adds that dominant remaining trees are many Australian lily pillies (*Syzygium paniculatum*), karaka or NZ laurel (*Corynocarpus laevigatus*), a funeral cypress (*Cupressus funebris*) and two Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*).

3. North Island, Auckland, Manurewa, Hill Road, special 'Peace tree' planted by E. S. Pegler, another 16 were planted in an avenue and one tree was planted by Mrs Brown in memory of Nurse Cavell (JAJMSR, 2019).
4. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, trees (elms, poplars and flowering cherries) were planted in several suburban streets (5/8/1919, 12/8/1919 *Otago Daily Times*: Dunedin City Council records, in Morgan, 2008, 154; 251).
5. North Island, Wairarapa, Greytown, *Soldiers' Memorial Park*: two committees (men and women) formed by the Borough Council fund-raised to acquire 20 acres with native bush in Kuratawhiti Street from Daniel O'Connor to be a *Soldiers' Memorial Park* – and then handed it over to the Council. Council signed the deeds on 10/11/1920. A scarlet oak was planted in 1919 in memory of Cr. W. Humphries, secretary of the men's committee, who died before the park's completion. This oak stands within the memorial gates. Alfred Buxton landscape designer prepared the layout, memorial gates (unveiled on 25/4/1923 by Wairarapa MP Brig. Sir H.E. Hart and Mayor Wm. Augustus (W.A.) Hutton) (Gareth Winter, pers. comm., 19/10/2018) and a tea kiosk (now campground amenity block) were built.

The ladies' committee organised an Avenue of Remembrance of limes (linden: *Tilia x europaea*) – at 1 pound each, 117 in all. Planted in 1922 (JAJMSR, 2019). Morgan (2008, 254) adds that the limes were originally in two separate rows, later replanted as a true avenue. Each had a small wooden plaque, over time deteriorated and removed. The original planting had trees south and west of the playing field, plus a row down the middle of the field from east to west. The latter was later removed and replanted on the south, making an avenue on that side, but unfettering the fields (Bull, 1986, 63-65; Morgan, 2008, 255, 256 (although she refers to Masterton, but quotes Bull, who wrote on Greytown; Morgan, pers. comm., 4 & 17/10/2018).

6. South Island, Mackenzie, Fairlie, Cricklewood-Kimbell Road, *Fairlie Peace Avenue*, some 500 oaks and elms (JAJMSR, 2019) were planted to commemorate signing the Peace Treaty (NZH; Morgan (2008, 111). Pawson (2004, 125) notes Fairlie took up the North Otago county challenge, but its avenue was significant as a whole – individual trees do not represent single (or groups) of individual soldiers. Te Ara (NZ Encyclopaedia) adds that it was intended to stretch from Cricklewood to Tekapo, but only the Fairlie trees were planted.

Several North Otago war memorial oak avenues were planted in 1919, but as a result of development, a number were lost, their original crosses stolen or broken. In the 1950s, local surveyor Jack Horner agitated for the establishment of alternative groves of memorial trees. Many original brass plates were later found in road berms and grass and collected at the North Otago Museum. Since the 1990s, a committee has replaced the wooden crosses and North Otago memorial oaks (or their replacement groves) have again become a much more well recognised part of the landscape. Replacement memorial groves are at Ardgowan School, Alma, *Glencoe Domain*, Hampden, Kakanui and Maheno (NZH). See list (D).

7. South Island, Westland, Greymouth, Mr T. Seddon MP (returned soldier, and son of NZ Prime Minister RJ 'Dick' Seddon) (Mike Roche, pers. comm., 17/10/2018) presented to the town 260 young oaks to be planted

in an avenue as a war memorial. Each was to have an attached brass tablet with the name, rank and place of death of local soldiers (*Manawatu Herald*, 22/7/1920 – c/o John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018 who wonders if brass plaques were a government policy of the day).

8. South Island, South Canterbury, Timaru, 1922 – *in memory* (Morgan, 2008). It is unclear what location this refers to. While not an avenue, Timaru's c1902 South African (Boer) War Memorial (see A, above) had an additional honour roll panel added for WW1 dead on 25/4/1926. Around the lawn are what appear formal plantings of *Photinia x serrulata* which are now trees: they could be 1922 plantings (NZH). Few other Timaru war memorials have plantings, e.g. 1 tree beside the Timaru Main School memorial (NZH). Mike Roche instead suggests the street going downhill from the front of the war memorial, shown in a 2011 photograph of an avenue of European ash (*Fraxinus excelsior*) (Mike Roche, pers. comm. and photo, 8, 9 & 11/10/2018).
9. South Island, Waitaki, Temuka, Morgan (2008, 111) cites commemorative plantings. These could be Himalayan cedars behind semi-circular gardens around the Cenotaph in the *Domain and Public Gardens* (unveiled by the Governor-General Viscount Jellicoe on 10/8/1922 (NZH). Other war memorials in that town are stone gates to the same gardens (South African war) and RSL plaque (no plantings involved).
10. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, Upper Junction School, native beech (*Nothofagus sp.*) trees planted (1919/20s) in an avenue alongside the playing field in the grounds, representing multiple losses for several school families (Morgan, 2008, 154, 156, 252).
11. South Island, Nelson, between Haven Road and Rutherford Street, off Halifax Street, *Nelson Anzac Park*, (fmr. *Milton/Millton's Acre*. Purchased by Nelson City Council in 1897 and by 1912, much-reclaimed land added to the reserve's area. Renamed *Anzac Park* after WW1 ([www.theprow.org.nz](http://www.theprow.org.nz)). Very mature (i.e. likely original 1920s plantings) Canary Island date palms form an avenue thought the park to the monument (SR; [www.theprow.org.nz](http://www.theprow.org.nz)). War Memorial monument comprises three pillars and a central cenotaph. It was originally part of a bridge over Saltwater Creek on the port side of the park – relocated into the park later). The memorial plans were agreed to by the Returned Services Association (RSA) in 2/1955 and in 1957 the names were finalised for inclusion on the plaques (NCC). The cenotaph includes marble plaques to WW1, WW2 dead and subsequent plaques to other wars (Korea, Malaya, Borneo, Vietnam) (NZH).
12. North Island, Auckland, Waitakere Ranges, Titirangi, c.1917/20s. *Soldiers' Memorial Walk*, now bush 'tunnel', but it includes Australian (one old cypress pine (*Callitris sp.*) and *Eucalyptus spp.* and regenerating New Zealand bush trees and leads to the original location of a 1917 memorial obelisk erected by Mr Henry Atkinson (which has subsequently been moved twice: 1965 – to the *Titirangi War Memorial Reserve*, South Titirangi Road, coinciding with construction of the War Memorial Hall and greater no's attending Anzac commemorations. A second move in 2010 put it in a more visible, central spot, outside Titirangi Library and War Memorial Hall (Auckland Council interpretive sign, c/o John Adam, 5/10/2018).
13. North Island, Waikato, Cambridge, Otane, Higgins Street (1920s) (Morgan, 2008, 257).
14. North Island, Auckland, Howick, *Stockdale Hill*, WW1 monument commemorates 6 servicemen lost; and a further 19 lost in WW2, from the local district. An impressive avenue of pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*), an old Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (syn. *Cupressus macrocarpa*) and 3 Norfolk Island pines are noted in the site, although it is not clarified if any of these are war memorial plantings (Wilcox, 2012, 209).
15. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, Anzac Avenue, 1925, European oaks planted as part of the Dunedin Exhibition that year, of oaks (Mike Roche, pers. comm., 8/10/2018). John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018 notes he has read that this avenue, of horse chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum*) and elm was 'plaqued' in WW1 and the plaques were later removed or stolen.



16. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Waipukurau, northern entrance to town, date? Atlas cedars (*Cedrus atlantica*) planted close to war memorials and potentially planted as a living WW1 memorial (from report, John P. Adam, *Six-Monthly report for Endangered Gardens*, no.6, January-June 2014, 7).
17. North Island, Auckland, Pukekohe, former Pukekohe Primary School, near the grounds' northern boundary, beside the path from the Edinburgh Street entrance, a 25/4/1925 Anzac Day ceremonial dedication of an avenue of 27 Camellia (*C.japonica cv.*) trees (sic: shrubs) planted 'last winter' (i.e. 6-7/1924) in memory of 27 old boys of the school who lost their lives in WW1. Dedicated by the Headmaster, Mr. E.F. Snell, assisted by staff and pupils. The headmaster appealed to parents, relatives and the public to pay for a stone slab at the base of each tree, like one under a holly (*Ilex aquifolium*) tree in front of the school. Chair of the School Committee, Mr J. Patterson reported in the *Franklin Times* of 28/4/1926 that 14 marble slabs and 2 metal plaques were in place under 14 trees, with 11 still needing plaques. He appealed to relatives to fill the gap.
- Headmaster Mr. Snell noted nearly a year later that all 27 plaques were in place. A c1931 photograph shows school children tending the memorial stones under the shrubs in the avenue. The memorial stones were moved twice: once following building of a swimming pool, and later, on a bank near the 'bush' stand of trees (planted in c.1920) near Queen Street. Later neglect was followed by 'rediscovery' and research into the origin of the stones, which in turn led to a 22/4/2006 re-dedication of the memorial stones, on a low concrete retaining wall near Queen Street, attended by c250 past pupils and descendants. The local Lions Club and Keep Pukekohe Beautiful contributed, under the direction of former student, Ray Golding, with donations from many sources (Miller and Golding, 2005, 6-9; c/o John P. Adam, pers. comm., 16/10/2018).
18. South Island, North Canterbury, Sefton (Morgan, pers. comm., 3/10/2018).
19. North Island, Auckland, Point Chevalier, Public School, 14/9/1927 plane (*Platanus sp.*) tree planting ceremony to name each tree after soldiers from the district lost in WW1. Planting by school children, in front of a large gathering of parents. An address was first made by School Committee Chairman, Mr. F.G. Rose (Auckland Star, 14/9/1927, c/o John P. Adam, 16/10/2018). A *NZ Herald* letter to the editor from Robert Wright reacted to a previous letter of Mr George Green, Dominion Organiser of the NZ Institute of Horticulture, who questioned why planes were chosen instead of native kauri, rimu, kahikatea, taraire, mangao, etc. Mr Wright challenged whether any of these forest trees would survive in a cleared, exposed school grounds site such as this. He noted that tougher natives such as pohutukawa, karaka, pittosporums or rata might survive: others would not. Mr Wright noted when he was managing street tree plantings in city streets, he fielded the same question, and the same answer. (*NZ Herald*, 21/9/1927, c/o John P. Adam, 16/10/2018).
20. South Island, Waitaki, Oamaru, Waitaki Boys High School, entrance to school, in 1931 (Morgan, 2008, 257 also quotes *'The Waitakian'*: Vo., XIII no. 2, 11/1918 (suggesting planting? that year), trees were planted along the drive leading to the school (Morgan, 2008, 155; 257).
21. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Whangarei, Whangarei High School, main drive to the sports fields, a 6/1934 avenue of pohutukawa trees was planted as memorial to 30 ex-pupils who died in or after WW1, organised by the Old Pupils' Association. Each was planted by a next-of-kin or a deputy, except for one, planted by OPA President, Mr. D.W. Baird (*NZ Herald*, 30/6/1934, c/o John P. Adam, 16/10/2018).
22. North Island, Auckland, *The Domain, Auckland War Memorial Museum* surrounds, 1934. Auckland City Council landscape scheme (made public in 1926), proposed Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) and Himalayan cedars (*Cedrus deodara*). Lively public debates (Council Parks Committee v Auckland Branch, Instt. of Horticulture, Horticultural Trades Assoc'n., National Council of Women, Returned Soldiers' Assoc'n., Museum authorities and the public) in August 1929 (before the November museum opening) over native v exotic species for its surrounds, including the Auckland Civic League (of women) arguing for pohutukawa and puriri. Parks Committee plans for plantings had been adopted in 1927 which appeared to include Himalayan cedars (*Cedrus deodara*), at the Maunsell Road entrance. In front of the museum Council proposed 2 rows of Canary Island date palms 200' apart on the northern slope. NZ pohutukawa / Christmas tree (*Metrosideros*

*excelsa*) and puriri (*Vitex lucens*) were the main alternatives suggested. A long letter in the *NZ Herald* from solicitor W. Beattie extolled natives as eminently suited, quoting former Prime Minister's use of a Maori quote (at funerals): *A great totara has fallen*. Beattie suggested totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*), golden tainui (*Pomaderris kumeraho*), pohutukawa or climbing rata (*Metrosideros robusta*), houhere / lacebark (*Hoheria sp.*) or whau / cork tree (*Entelia arborescens*), appealing to nationalism and noting the need for follow up care of trees.

The 1934 planting was pohutukawa only – in the years since the debate, a new group of experts had advised Council including noted American-born architect Roy Lippincott who all recommended to the Council Engineer that only pohutukawa were to be the only native replacement i.e. no puriri, etc were approved. This is quoted in an internal archive report and a newspaper story of the day with the oblique plan of the proposed avenue (pers. comm., John Adam, 30/5/2019).

Some were lost when American WW2 military accommodation was built in front of the museum, itself later removed). Adam (pers. comm., 5/10/2018) notes there are still a few (1934) pohutukawas remaining in situ in 2018, some cedars on the Museum's south side and some *Phoenix* palms near the Winter Garden (to its west) (pers. comm., 5/10/2018; also Adam, John P., 1996). He adds that the Atlas cedars that were not used in front of the museum were planted in *Western Springs Park* and *Walker Park*, Point Chevalier (John P. Adam, pers. comm., 17/10/2018). All puriri (if indeed planted) are gone (JAJMSR, 2019); Earlier research by John Adam (2000) notes that in 1940 a new landscape initiative by (Council) engineer J. Tyler was postponed until after the war – adding that an aerial photo of the Domain records trees on the perimeter of the Museum front and an avenue of *Phoenix canariensis* near the Winter Garden.

23. North Island, a letter to the editor of the *Wanganui Chronicle*, 31/1/1919 responded to an article of 10/1/1919 about building memorials to Dominion (NZ) soldiers in WW1. It proposed the idea of a great *Memorial Highway* to be built between Wellington and Auckland, via Palmerston (North), Fielding, Marton, Wanganui, Raetihi, Taumaranui, Te Kuiti and onward. This would give access to the Tongariro National Park and Waitomo Caves. It called for the best road engineers could provide, electrically lit, with each city and town perhaps having an 'Arc de Triomphe' and called for planting suitable trees along its sides to make an avenue from Wellington to Auckland. It proposed people become associated with the movement, to beautify by tree planting (*Wanganui Chronicle*, 31/1/1919, c/o John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018). Samuel Hurst Seager CBE, leading architect and town planning advocate, the official architect of many overseas New Zealand battlefield memorials, was behind the memorial highway (Mike Roche, pers. comm., 17/10/2018; <https://teara.govt.nz/en/biographies/3s8/seager-samuel-hurst/>).

North Island, Taranaki, Waitotara County, Wanganui, Great North Road: A *Stratford Evening Post* article of 23/5/1935 noted Governor (General) Lord (also called Viscount) Galway planting the first tree at Wanganui – of a scheme '*recently propounded by Mr Hope Gibbons, Wanganui to plant a memorial avenue of native and English trees along the main highway from Auckland and Wellington in memory of the Anzac campaign and to mark the King's silver jubilee*',

North Island, Rangitikei, Wanganui, plaques on a wall taken from a (this same, Great North Road) WW1 avenue outside the city (Maclean and Phillips, 1990, *The Sorrow and the Pride*, 82 calls this the *Victory Memorial Avenue*. Cited by Morgan, pers. comm., 3/10/2018). Morgan (2008, 251) quotes Maclean & Phillips) saying trees were planted in 1919/20s outside Wanganui. (John P. Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018 adds that the 24/2/1915 (p.8) *Wanganui Chronicle* cited a number of tree genera planted on the war memorial road routes from 1910s-1930s, noting '*From Australia, were found 800 scarlet flowering gums (Corymbia ficifolia), 600 banksias (in ten varieties)..., 2000 forest gums, 400 acacias (40 varieties), 100 grevillea (robusta)(silky oaks), 100 lemon-scented gums (Corymbia citriodora), 300 bottle bushes (sic: brushes), 200 other varieties of Australian plants...*') adding that gum tree seed came from Wellington horticulturist Treadwell's collections. He notes that the trees are still growing on these sites today.

Taranaki/Rangitikei, a 27/8/1935 newspaper article noted work progressing on planting the Great North Road, including a 1934 start being made along the 33 ½ miles of highway between Patea & Turakina (Patea & Rangitikei Counties). In Waitotara County 2 ½ miles of the road had been planted with red gums (presumably Western Australian red-flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*), ash (*Fraxinus sp.*) & beech (*Fagus sylvatica*). Along another 3 ½ miles many hundreds of (flowering) cherries & flowering shrubs were noted. In Wanganui County avenues of poplars (*Populus sp.*) have been planted in wet localities, elsewhere wattles (*Acacia spp.*), cherries (*Prunus sp.*), rhododendrons & flowering shrubs. The assistance of Wanganui City (Council) & Wanganui Beautifying Society was noted (*Wanganui Chronicle*, 27/8/1935). All c/o John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018).

Wanganui: another article in 2/1938 noted the unveiling of a memorial '*shell rock seat with inset tablet*' in memory of all the men of the NZ Rifle Brigade, living and dead. Brigadier-Gen. A. Stewart CMG, DSO unveiled it. Rev. Archdeacon J. Young noted the living avenue of trees planted in memory of NZ men, made a perfect, permanent and growing memorial. Mr Hope Gibbons, who planned the avenue, the first tree of which was planted by Lord Galway some 18 months ago (i.e. 8/1936). The article '*Tree Memorials – Island-wide scheme – cairn unveiled*' noted the unveiling of a cairn to the NZ Rifle Brigade unit of the NZ Division, stating how the unit served with great distinction and was disbanded immediately after WW1.

It also noted that '*the cairn forms part of an island-wide scheme to plant the main road from Wellington to Auckland (now State Highway 1) with trees on one side in commemoration of the silver jubilee of King George V and on the other to commemorate deeds and traditions of the NZ Division in the Great War. That portion of the avenue already planted near the site of the memorial today has been dedicated to the memory of the Rifle Brigade.*' It added that '*Already 20 miles of the proposed avenue of trees has been planted, extending from Wanganui to Waitotara. It is hoped to get schools along the route right through the island to undertake planting of their portion of the main road.*' (*Evening Post* special, 21 & another *Evening Post* article, 22/2/1938. Another in the *Weekly News*, 23/2/1938 called it a '*cairn of shell and rock inlaid with black battalion patches done in ebony*', stating it was unique in the Dominion & part of the Wellington-Auckland avenue scheme. (Both articles c/o John P. Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018 who points out that a section is visible in Wanganui on the Great North Road east of Montgomery Road near the *Winter Gardens & Virginia Lake*. He wonders if Wanganui's Somme Parade may have been the former Great North Road).

Wanganui, Somme Parade, John P. Adam (pers. comm. 5/10/2018) points to *Whanganui Herald* 19/6/1918 articles citing the Mayor's inauguration of this, discussing relocating 3 machine guns captured by the 7<sup>th</sup> West Coast Regiment, presented to the Borough by the Defence Minister, be placed at the start of the (newly named) parade, planted by the Beautifying Society. The article recounts *Dunedin Botanic Gardens* Director David Tannock speaking in Wanganui on the value of planting trees, especially for catchments (pines, Douglas fir, spruces or yellow pines). A 17/9/1920 *Whanganui Herald* article noted vandalism destroying 10 cabbage trees (*Cordyline australis*) on Somme Parade, needlessly cut.

24. North Island, Kapiti Coast, Otaki, Paraparaumu, Memorial Avenue, a newspaper article noted that the local branch of the RSA had started planting trees in this avenue, which it hoped to complete in the following season (. A 31/12/1940 newspaper article noted establishment of a Paraparaumu Beautifying Society. It added that a vacant ¼ acre of land in Paraparaumu township had been placed at the society's disposal until it was needed for a future community hall. The society had ploughed and fenced it for a nursery site to grow on 500 yearling pohutukawa trees given by the Wellington Beautifying Society to the district. The society appealed for gifts of seeds or seedlings: its idea was to plant each side of a stretch of the highway (State Highway 1) between Shepherd's Store and the Domain. The RSA would help with plantings, to form an avenue commemorating WW1 soldiers and to leading up to the soldiers' memorial gates at the entry to the Domain. A new ramp and bridge in construction to replace a level (railway) crossing) would leave a large area of vacant land, between the Domain's southern boundary and ramp. The Society aimed to extend avenue plantings over this up to the Domain's gates (11/3/1938; 7/6/1939 and 31/12/1940 *Otaki Mail*, c/o John P. Adam, pers. comm., 8/10/2018). It seems the planting was mostly in 1937-38.

25. North Island, Auckland, Takapuna, Campbells Bay, *Takapuna Reserve/ Centennial Park*, Avenue of Remembrance, 25 chains of pohutukawa trees (*Metrosideros excelsa*) forming an 'Avenue of Remembrance' have been planted as an initial step in providing a pleasure park in the reserve. Each was planted by a member of Campbell's Bay Progressive Assn. (which is transforming the reserve into two public parks) or by a representative of a body interested in the project. The avenue will represent a (NZ) Centennial gift and memorial (NZ Herald, 24/8/1939, c/o John Adam, 5/10/2018).

**Lost or unrealised avenue or other war memorial plantings:**

NB: unrealised proposal: South Island, Waitaki, Waimate, Morgan (2008) cites commemorative plantings. She (pers. comm., 3/10/2018) advises that Waimate looked at planting an avenue but seeing the trouble Timaru had with trees donated by former Mayor Craigie (planted in Craigie Avenue, Timaru), decided not to go ahead with it. It seems the commitment required to get trees established was the deciding factor. See 'Other Avenues' for an 1893 avenue of oaks at Waimate – not connected to WW1 but, to Arbor Day.

1. North Island, Auckland, Manurewa, Halver Road, *Arlene Schultz Park*, 4/7/2015 a London plane (*Platanus x acerifolia*) via Manurewa Local Board and RSA, as symbolic replacement for a 21/7/1919 row of 17 trees in then Hall Road, as part of the town's peace celebrations. 15 of the 17 were in honour of young local men who died in service, either planted by local dignitaries or relatives or friends. 300 children enjoyed afternoon tea and 500 adults a banquet later that evening at a ball. Over the years most died or were removed. The last were likely lost in the late 1950s when Hall Road was extended to Claude Road, Hall Road later being renamed Halver Road (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

NB: not an avenue: North Island, Taranaki, Patea, Egmont Street, *Patea Domain*, Peace Day memorial trees (five planted on 23/7/1919: one for each year of the war. Mr C. A. Larcombe, Chairman of the Domain Board, procured 2 Oregon pines (Douglas fir, *Pseudotsuga menziesii*) which were planted by Mrs Larcombe, President of the local Red Cross Society – one on behalf of the Domain Board; two elms (*Ulmus sp.*, likely *U.procera*), one planted by the Mayor, one by Mr E. F. Hemingway, Chairman on behalf of the District High School; and an English (European) ash (*Fraxinus excelsior*) planted by Mr. J.H. Johnson and Mr. F.G. Davies on behalf of the newly-formed Choral Society. None survive, it seems) and a school children's 'Memorial Avenue', was planted by Patea High School students, for the late Captain G.A. Robbie. **None appear to survive** (JAJMSR, 2019).

2. North Island, Taranaki, Patea, 155-157 Egmont Street, (*former*) *District High School, Patea High School Memorial Avenue*, planted 1920-21 by high school children, for the late Captain G.A. Robbie. Planting started on Arbor Day (pohutukawa trees are visible in a 1920 photograph). Steps were unveiled by the Governor General Viscount Jellicoe in 1921 and the avenue was completed by 7/1922. Today the school has gone and the site is called 'former District High School' (JAJMSR, 2019).

3. (became an avenue) North Island, Coromandel, Waihi, towards Seddon Avenue, *Anzac Park*, 26/4/1929 planting on the slopes of Martha Hill by Waihi Beautification Society, in memory of fallen Anzacs, named and dedicated by the Mayor, W. M. Wallnutt. (*Auckland Star*, 26/4/1929, cited by John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018). Adam notes the park did not survive – it was too close to the Waihi goldmine pit. Avenues of trees were planted on the town's west side (pin oak, European oak) and extended from the 1910s with *Phoenix sp.* Palms for the 1940 New Zealand Centennial celebrations – these were planted by children (ibid).

NB: not an avenue: North Island, Waikato, Hamilton East, bank of the Waikato River, *Hamilton (fmr. Soldiers') Memorial Park*, southern section (north of the bridge). Steele Park (fmr. Sydney Square) which was planted in 1889 re 25<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the 4<sup>th</sup> Regiment (JAJMSR, 2019). In 1912, led by lobbying the national and local governments, bookseller William Paul MBE, JP, President of the Hamilton Beautification Society, with help from the Borough Council and Domain Board (Paul became the Board's chair), cleared up a dumping ground (fmr. *Kowhai Park*) here. *Soldiers' Memorial Park* and adjacent *Parana Park* (to its north, on the same river bank) were the Society's first major public work and show its influence the most clearly ('Profile:

William H. Paul' (likely author: Peter Sergel, in *Hamilton Gardens Journal* no.6, 4/1985, insert in *The Waikato Weekender*, c/o John P. Adam, 16/10/2018). 100 trees were planted by boys in 7/1919. Park designed by W.H. Paul. These trees were its second planting (JAJMSR, 2019).

An *Auckland Star* 30/5/1921 article noted that 220 memorial trees had already been planted (ibid, Adam, 16/10/2018). Hundreds of native trees were planted there in 8/1923. Caretaker W. A. Wallis noted vigorous work to improve the park in his report of 31/3/1925. It had an imposing cenotaph, near which oaks and planes were planted in memory of WWI fallen soldiers. John Adam (pers. comm., 5/10/2018) notes (as cited in the *Auckland Star*, 27/7/1940) that each had marked plaques with their botanical name and the soldier concerned's dedication, these having been since removed (NZH). The atmosphere was for quiet reflection: active recreation was encouraged in *Parana Park* and elsewhere. The Society handed its responsibilities to the Borough Council after NZ's centenary celebrations in 1940 (Edmunds, 2013). The oaks and planes and plaques are no longer there, plaques on a wall (Jo-anne Morgan, pers. comm., 3/10/2018).

NB: not an avenue: North Island, Auckland, Pukekohe, reserve between Pukekohe Road and railway line, Buckland, *Buckland First World War Memorial*, Stone Celtic cross on plinth, unveiled 7/6/1922 along with an enlarged public hall nearby. Governor-General Viscount Jellicoe also planted a cedar tree on the memorial reserve – the sapling was later eaten by a cow (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

### C)\_Memorial Avenues (7 recorded to date, in NZ)

The Hon. W. E. Parry, Minister for Internal Affairs made a call in 1940 highlighting the suitability of trees as memorials to the dead in WWII, to 'help strengthen a necessary tree-mindedness in New Zealand', assist in combating soil erosion and provide habitats for native birds (Morgan, 2008, 37: she quotes *the Nelson Mail*, 19/7/1941 which noted that as early as 7/1941 a number of memorial tree planting schemes had been proposed or undertaken, several involving large numbers of native trees).

1. North Island, Wairarapa, Masterton – Martinborough, Te Whiti, 1939-41, avenue of 36 oaks (list of heritage items, Masterton Borough Council).
2. North Island, Wairarapa, Masterton, *Queen Elizabeth Park*, Memorial Drive, 1945 avenue of scarlet oaks (*Quercus coccinea*) provided by the Beautifying Society of Masterton around the northern side of the lake (the lake was completed in 1907, then it (the lake) was made a memorial to WW2 after 1945, at which time the avenue was planted. A 'Last Anzac' bronze sculpture is atop the war memorial inside the park's gates, erected in 1923. The original plaque under it listed 438 names (MDC).
3. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, Riccarton, entrance to the Disabled Servicemen's League, 32/9/1948 planting of fir trees (*Abies sp.*) (Morgan, 2008, 258).
4. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Tauranga, Fifteenth Avenue, Tauranga Boys College, bordering Nicholson Field, Memorial Grove, (19/8/1949) planting of an avenue of trees around the college environs. The planting was postponed from Arbor Day (3/8/1949) to allow for preparation works to be completed. Silver birches (*Betula pendula*) and totaras (*Podocarpus totara*) were planted in memory of 41 old boys lost in WW2. Principal, Mr. A.M. Nicholson appealed to the public for a complete record of names of old boys who had died. (Bay of Plenty Times, 29/7/1949, c/o John P. Adam, 16/10/2018).
5. North Island, South Auckland, Clevedon – Te Wairoa, Monument / Anzac Road, *Clevedon Agricultural & Pastoral Association grounds*, entrance, *Clevedon Avenue of Remembrance*, avenue of totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*), date of planting unknown (Munro, 2016, 751; John Adam, pers. comm., 19/8/2018). NZH gives a date of 9/3/1951, noting it also paid tribute to district men who served in the NZ wars (1845-70), South African (Boer) war, WW1 and WW2. Clevedon (then Wairoa South) was site of several armed engagements in the Waikato land wars. Many men enlisted in the Wairoa Rifle Volunteers. 9 district men



went to South Africa, 9 to WW2. The original no. of trees planted is not known, today there are 63 (Munro, CC., in NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

6. North Island, Auckland, North Shore, Devonport, along Lake Road, Memorial Drive / Avenue, Lake Road, Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) on east side, pohutukawa / NZ Christmas tree (*Metrosideros excelsa*) on west, with small white-painted concrete plinths and brass plaques for each, commemorating members of New Zealand Armed Forces from Devonport lost in WWII. Proposed c1945 but the first 38 trees planted in 1952, by school children. There are currently 62 plaques, the last 3 were placed in 2013. In 2006 bluestone walls were installed at each end. Features include white-painted, stone-edged cruciform garden beds planted with red *Salvia splendens* (Chris Betteridge, pers. comm., 6/2016; Wilcox, 2012, 270-1). John Adam (pers. comm., 5/10/2018 notes Devonport War Memorial was unveiled on 13/4/1924).
7. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, Memorial Avenue, renamed thus from Burnside Road in 1959 in tribute to all those who died in WW2. Some 4.3km long from Clyde Road to Russley Road and on to the Airport via the suburb of Burnside. Two plaques installed at each end (CC library).

#### **D)\_WW1, WW2 and later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees – 94 recorded to date in NZ)**

1. North Island, Auckland, Northcote, near Northcote Wharf, trees planted c1909 by boy scouts and other public-spirited persons. Some of those people were subsequently killed in WW1, giving their trees '*a sentimental and historical value apart from their beauty*', claimed a 1946 petition of 22 individuals to Northcote Borough Council, protesting against Council's proposed destruction of the trees (John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018, JAJMSR, 2019).
2. South Island, Christchurch, 1913 – 'in memory' (Morgan, 2008), individual trees (Morgan, pers. comm., 3/10/2018).

The first post-WW1 Arbor Day focussed on planting the first WW1 commemorative tree planting across Auckland and NZ, c.12/7/1915. Examples in Auckland are the next two, below:

- 3.\_North Island, Auckland, Titirangi, *Titirangi Park*, (c12/7/1915) 80 trees were planted and Onehunga Public School. The trees were given special WW1 associated names (*Auckland Star*, 15/7/1915, in *ibid* 2016).
4. North Island, Auckland, Onehunga, Public School, Arbor day, trees planted and given special WW1 associated names (*Auckland Star*, 15/7/1915, in *ibid* 2016).
5. North Island, Waikato, Te Aroha, *Te Aroha Hot Springs Domain*, memorial unveiled 11/1915 by Miss Margaret Bruce and Miss Ima Robinson, a troop of boy scouts and school children, on the first tree guard in the Domain, around a Gallipoli oak (in fact an English oak (*Quercus robur*) – planted by District High School children in memory of soldiers who had gone to serve there (TAN, 19/11/1915). The oak was cut down in 12/2013 due to poor condition and signs of dying. Plans are in place to plant another Gallipoli oak on the same date in 11/2015, near the same site (John Adam, pers. comm., 19/8/2018).
6. North Island, Wellington, Newtown, *Newtown Park*, (17-21/7/1917) 'Peace' tree oak (*Quercus robur*) and 2 other 'Peace trees' planted by Mayor & Mrs Luke, Councillors & Chieftain Colin Campbell (JAJMSR, 2019).
7. North Island, Kapiti district, Pekapeka, *Te Maimai* farm (now a large native garden), the previous owner, a farmer, planted (Monterey) pine (*Pinus radiata*) seedlings when the soldiers left for war. Local young men liked duck-shooting and he thought pines would give shelter for the men on return. Due to senescence, the current owners removed the pines in 2017, replacing them with 2 rows of native trees: kauri, matai (*Prumnopitys taxifolia*), totara (*Podocarpus totara*) and taupata/mirror bush (*Coprosma repens*), to remind the soldiers of their green homeland. A grove of kowhai (*Sophora sp.*) at entrance to the garden. Flax



(*Phormium tenax*) are planted to cover pine tree stumps. Also planted are *Pittosporum sp.*, wineberry (*Aristotelia serrata*) & towai / large-leaved milk tree (*Streblus banksii*). A circle around the whole garden is being propagated & planted in papauma/broadleaf (*Griselinia littoralis*) (Deane, Lady Gillian, pers. comm., 5/1/2019).

8. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Matamata, *Matamata Domain*, Meura Street, Matamata Gallipoli Memorial Oaks, 4 oaks planted in 1917 in memory of 4 local men (Corp. R. N. Wild; Trooper Watson; Trooper N. Maisey; Corp. J. Bradley) killed at Gallipoli. 2 survive between tennis courts & playground. At the base of one is a plaque saying: *These two oak trees were planted in the year 1917 in memory of the first four Matamata soldiers who made the supreme sacrifice on Gallipoli.* Both registered as significant in Matamata-Piako Council register of significant trees (IOMM). One has 4 metal name plates on chains around its trunk (NZH).
9. North Island, Northland, Whangarei, Hospital, c1918, 'Peace Tree' pohutukawa (*Metrosideros excelsa*) planted by Governor-General, Lord Jellicoe during the war (JAJMSR, 2019).
10. North Island, Wellington, Wellington Botanic Garden, oak (*Quercus robur*) planted by Mayor & Councillors, between 17-21/7/1919 as a 'Peace tree' (JAJMSR, 2019).
11. South Island, Otago, Mosgiel, 2 'Peace Tree' oaks (*Quercus robur*) planted by Mayoress Mrs Allen & Dr Spedding obo the RSA, 17-21/7/1919. In 1923, a memorial/cenotaph was added (JAJMSR, 2019).
12. North Island, Auckland, Edendale, Edendale School, 'Peace tree' oak (*Quercus robur*) planted on States Empire Peace Day (17-21/7/1919) with a half day holiday by Rev. W. J. Youngson, Mayor G. R. Hutchison and Mr J. Wilson, School Commissioner, (JAJMSR, 2019).
13. North Island, Auckland, Takapuna, *Rose Gardens / Potters Park*, Anzac Road, single row of totaras, date unknown (Adam, *ibid*). *Potters Park* was donated by farmer Frederick Potter in 1916 and opened in 1921 (Wilcox, 2012, 144), suggesting a post-1921 planting date. John Adam (pers. comm., 5/10/2018) adds that these totaras' origin may have the same source as the *Phoenix* palms, planted straight after WW1 (1919).
14. North Island, Auckland, Leslie Presbyterian Orphanage, four memorial trees, 'Peace tree' oaks (*Quercus sp.*, likely *Q. robur*), planted 17-21/7/1919 (JAJMSR, 2019).
15. North Island, Auckland, North Shore, Takapuna, Takapuna School, two 'Peace tree' oaks (*Quercus sp.*, likely *Q. robur*) planted by Mesdames Woods and Penning, 17-21/7/1919 (JAJMSR, 2019).
16. North Island, Auckland, Papakura, *Central Park* (fmr. School grounds), *Peace Oak*, 19/7/1919 Rev. W. C. Wood (JAJMSR, 2019) planted an acorn as contribution to local peace celebrations. It was intended less as war memorial as a symbolic commemoration of peace. A nearby plaque says so, giving the date range 5/8/1914-10/1/1920. The latter is the day the Treaty of Versailles came into force and the League of Nations began. It is in view of Papakura-Karaka WW1 war memorial (see 1921) NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).
17. South Island, Otago, Mosgiel, *Mosgiel Park*, (7/1919) peace oaks planted on either side of entrance – one by Mayoress Mrs Allan, another by Dr Spedding on behalf of the RSA. Park was the gift of the Taieri Amateur Turf Club, which on closing had left funds to buy a reserve. Park opened 4/1919, with paths, a lawn, ornamental entrance gates and a band rotunda. 1923 a Soldiers' Memorial/cenotaph was added.
18. North Island, Auckland, Mount Eden, Maungawhau, Public School, (7/1919) 6 native trees planted as memorial to old boys and named after their regiments. Also, 6 oaks (presumably English, *Quercus robur*) planted as a memorial to Sir Douglas Haig, Admiral Beatty & other heroes of the British Army and Navy (JAJMSR, 2019).

19. North Island, Auckland, Richmond West, **School**, c7/1919, 'Peace tree' and (Nurse) Cavell tree' oaks (*Quercus robur*) planted by J. A. Warnock (JAJMSR, 2019).
20. North Island, Northland, Kawakawa, Hospital, c7/1919, 2 'Peace tree' pohutukawas (*Metrosideros excelsa*) and 20 other trees planted (JAJMSR, 2019).
21. North Island, Auckland, Northcote, Northcote District School and Birkenhead Infant School, Arbor Day, 1919, 3 'Peace Memorial' oaks (*Quercus sp.*, likely *Q.robur*) planted by Mr R. Darlow and the Mayor of Birkenhead (JAJMSR, 2019).
22. North Island, Waikato, Walton, ?School grounds, c7/1919 twelve 'Peace trees' planted (JAJMSR, 2019).
23. North Island, Auckland, Grey Lynne, Primary School, c7/1919, 'Peace tree' oak (*Quercus robur*) planted by Mr Norgrove (JAJMSR, 2019).
25. North Island, Waikato, Otorohanga, c7/1919, 'Peace tree' (species not known) planted by Mr Robert Ormsby (whether this was a private tree/land is not known) (JAJMSR, 2019).
26. North Island, Waikato, Ruakura, Ruakura Experimental Farm, c7/1919, 'Peace tree' totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*) (JAJMSR, 2019).
26. North Island, Taranaki, Patea, Patea Domain, c7/1919, 'Peace trees' ash (*Fraxinus sp.*) and Oregon pine (Douglas fir, *Pseudotsuga menziesii*) (JAJMSR, 2019).
27. North Island, Taranaki, Hawera, *Tower Hill Reserve*, c7/1919, 'Peace tree' oak (likely *Quercus robur*) (JAJMSR, 2019).
28. North Island, Wellington, *Wellington Botanic Gardens*, c7/1919, 'Peace tree' oak (likely *Quercus robur*) (JAJMSR, 2019).
29. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, Addington, *Simeon Reserve*, c7/1919 'Peace tree' oak (likely *Quercus robur*) (JAJMSR, 2019).
30. South Island, Otago, Kaitangata, School, c7/1919 'Peace tree' oak (likely *Quercus robur*) (JAJMSR, 2019).
31. South Island, Banks Peninsula, Akaroa, Rue Jolie/Waterfront, *Akaroa War Memorial*, c7/1919 'Peace tree' oak (likely *Quercus robur*) (JAJMSR, 2019). Memorial designed by architect H. St. A. Murray, its foundation stone was laid 30/3/1922 by Governor-General Viscount Jellicoe. Monument unveiled (in landscaped grounds) 12/3/1924 by Minister for Defence, Sir R. Heaton Rhodes, with plaques to 7 peninsula men lost in the Boer War and 75 in WW1. Set in grounds with central monument flanked by 4 Canary Island dates (*Phoenix canariensis*) (*Akaroa Mail and Banks Peninsula Advertiser*, 14/3/1924). Young palms clear in c.1924 photo (c.1.5m tall). 23/10/2015 re-opened by then Governor General, Lieut. General, The Rt. Hon. Sir Jerry Mataparae, after it had bad damage in 2010/11 earthquakes (Bryan Tichborne, pers. comm., 6/5/2020).
32. North Island, King Country, Te Kuiti, plot opposite Municipal Hall, *Te Kuiti Reserve*, c7/1919 three 'Peace tree' oaks (*Quercus robur*) and ashes (*Fraxinus sp.*) were planted by Mr. G.P. Finlay, Mr. P.D. Hargreaves and Mr. George Hetet, Chief of the Maniapoto tribe (JAJMSR, 2019).
33. North Island, Auckland, Matakana, Matakana School, c7/1919, 'Peace trees' (species not known) planted by the three youngest scholars at the school (JAJMSR, 2019).

35. North Island, Auckland, North Shore, Northcote, Northcote District School/Birkenhead Infant School, c7/1919, 3 'Peace Memorial trees' planted in 3 sites on Arbor Day by Takapuna D.S. acting Chairman, Mr. R. Darlow, Birkenhead Mayor James McPhail; and Northcote Mayor Mr. A. Greenslade (JAJMSR, 2019).
36. North Island, Auckland, Devonport, 'Peace tree' plantings 17-21/7/1919 of evergreen native trees and ferns (JAJMSR, 2019).
37. North Island, Auckland, Birkenhead, Birkenhead Infant School, c7/1919, two 'Peace tree' cedars planted by children of the Northcote district (JAJMSR, 2019).
38. North Island, Poverty Bay, Gisborne West, Te Hapara, Te Hapara School grounds, 7/2019, 'Peace tree' cedar planted (not known by whom (JAJMSR, 2019).

NB: Multiple North Otago memorial oaks were planted in 1919, but as a result of development, a number were lost (e.g. Alma, Glencoe) and many original crosses were stolen or broken. In the 1950s, local surveyor Jack Horner agitated for the establishment of alternative groves of memorial trees. Many original brass plates from original oaks were later found in road berm grass, have been collected at the North Otago Museum. Since the 1990s, a committee has replaced the wooden crosses, and the North Otago memorial oaks have again become a much more well recognised part of the landscape (NZH). Other surviving groves are at:

39. South Island, North Otago, Ardgowan, Ardgowan School, c7/1919, memorial oak (NZH).
40. South Island, North Otago, Hampden, c7/1919, memorial oak (NZH).
41. South Island, North Otago, Kakanui, c7/1919 memorial oak (NZH).
42. South Island, North Otago, Maheno, c7/1919 memorial oak (NZH).
43. South Island, Waitaki, Geraldine, *Geraldine Domain*, Memorial Oak, planted by Mrs B. R. Macdonald, Mayoress on 19/7/1919 to commemorate the signing of the Versailles Peace Treaty on 28/6/1919 (NZH; Morgan, 2008; JAJMSR, 2019).
44. South Island, Canterbury, Ashburton, Hampstead, *Friedlander Park*, Peace Oak, planted 19/7/1919 – Peace Day, by Mayoress Mrs R Galbraith, mother of five soldiers at a ceremony of about 30 residents (NZH; Mike Roche, pers. comm. and photo, 9/10/2018).
45. South Island, Canterbury, *Ashburton Domain*, Ashburton Gardens Memorial /Victory Oak, planted on 21/7/1919 by Mrs H. Sutton, who had five sons at war, three having been killed-in-action (NZH; Mike Roche, pers. comm. and photo, 8/10/2018; JAJMSR, 2019).
46. North Island, Auckland, Manurewa, Russell Street, St. Luke's Anglican Church, 24/8/1919 two 'Peace memorial trees' were planted in the grounds: one a totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*) dedicated to local men who died (10 of 83 enlisted), the other a pohutukawa (*Metrosideros excelsa*). A silky oak (*Grevillea robusta*) was later planted as memorial to nurses who had served. The pohutukawa died and the silky oak has been removed, but the totara survives (NZH).
47. North Island, Auckland, Karaka, Kidd Road, *Kid Elliott Park*, *Te Hihi Peace Trees*, planted 11/11/1919 (two English oaks, *Quercus robur*) on first anniversary of Armistice Day by Ernest Yates and Joseph Batty, watched by some 30 Karaka and Te Hihi residents, at Kidd Road entry to the Recreation Club's reserve. 11/11/1994 on the 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary, residents gathered to unveil a plaque (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).
48. North Island, Auckland, Wakefield Street Reserve, *New Zealand Wars Memorial* (1845-72) erected in 1920.

Wilcox (2012, 179) notes an admirable perimeter planting of pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) but does not clarify if these are war memorial plantings.

49. South Island, Marlborough, Kaikoura, *Kaikoura War Memorial / Garden of Memories*, stone obelisk unveiled in 1921 set among gardens planted with Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*), tended by Lydia Washington. Washington created garden plots commemorating specific battles. Stone gates were erected in 1939 in her honour by returned soldiers at the entry to the gardens and monument (NZH).
50. North Island, Northland, Whangarei, Onerahi, Church Road, 1921 *Onerahi memorial oak tree grove* planted by the Whangarei Beautification Society in memory of each of ten local soldiers lost in WW1. Saved from being cut down in the 1990s, when a memorial plaque was added on site. An unexplained connection with St. Stephen's Anglican Church (across the road), which has a roll of honour with the same ten names on it. A row of pohutukawa trees has been planted in the vicinity – although perhaps not for memorial purposes (Bruce Ringer, pers. comm. 9/10/2018, citing Onerahi Resource Centre Trust, 2017, '*Heritage Trails of Early Onerahi*'/Onerahi-NZ History).
51. North Island, Auckland, Papakura, cnr. Great South Road and Opakeke Road, *Papakura War memorial*, (unveiled 5/6/1921) on a stone podium with planter beds, on 1 side flanked by one Macnab's cypress, *Hesperocyparis* (syn. *Cupressus*) *macnabiana*, John Adam, pers. comm., 29/3/2020) (NZH). Wilcox (2012, 230) notes the *War Memorial Park* has fine specimens of rimu, totara, kowhai (*Sophora* sp.), a Canary Island date, European beech & Mediterranean cypress, but does not clarify if any are war memorial plantings).
52. South Island, West Coast, *Westport War Memorial*, unveiled 1922, stone arch with flanking curved walls with plaques, framing axial path through a park. One Canary Island date palm behind it (NZH) is mature enough to suggest it was planted in 1922, perhaps as one of a pair (1 lost), given the symmetry of the monument (SR).
53. North Island, Taranaki, Rahotu, Rahotu School grounds, *Rahotu War Memorial*, formal entry (pedestrian (2) and vehicular gates, arch (in stone and concrete) and flagpole, unveiled 26/11/1922 (NZH). Large mature pohutukawa trees behind the gates/fence – two on right hand side, one on the left. Given the symmetry of the design, it seems likely one has died on the left, but that these date from the 1920s original scheme (SR).
54. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Te Awamutu, cnr. Bank and Teasdale Streets, *Te Awamutu War Memorial*, unveiled by Governor-General Lord Jellicoe on 30/5/1923, a white marble statue of a soldier on a pedestal. Triangular park around monument (NZH) with many trees, some seem early-plantings (if not 1923) including a kauri (*Agathis australis*) and totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*) (SR).
55. South Island, West Coast, *Greymouth War Memorial*, unveiled 25/4/1924, cenotaph with single Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) behind it (NZH).
56. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, *Park of Remembrance* (CBD), Christchurch Memorial (Gallipoli) Oak, planted in 1924 from an acorn sent back from Gallipoli in 1918 by Lieutenant Douglas Deans (NZH).
57. North Island, Auckland, Devonport, *Devonport First World War Memorial*, was unveiled 13/4/1924. Bronze statue of a soldier on a rock pedestal with plaques (NZH). An avenue of Canary Island date palms runs directly on axis with this monument (SR).
58. North Island, Auckland, Howick, *Stockade Hill*, Judson Oak, planted on Anzac Day 1926 by VC winner, Reginald Judson, grown from an acorn brought to New Zealand from the Great Windsor Park (NZH).
59. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Taradale, *Taradale Reserve*, WWI memorial with two 'Peace trees', a pohutukawa and a Phoenix sp. date palm, 1920s (John Adam, pers. comm., 30/5/2019). **WWII Garden of Memories ( JAJMSR, 2019).**

60. North Island, Auckland, Albany, *Albany High School, War Memorial trees and Guardian*. Six trees memorialise 6 old boys killed in WW1. One had to be felled for new school buildings, leading to the decision to make it into a guardian. It was carved in Maori traditional ways as a kind of totem. The *Memorial Reserve* (with the other 5 trees) is off-limits to the school as it is a breeding place for an endangered lizard (NZH).
61. North Island, Auckland, *Auckland Railway Station Memorial Gardens*, opened 1930. Formal circular gardens (flower beds, paving) around a flagstaff as a memorial to railway workers killed in WW1, never completed. Four Mediterranean cypresses (*Cupressus sempervirens*) flank the circle. Building sold in 1999 (with honour rolls inside), converted to student accommodation, later apartments (NZH).
62. North Island, Auckland, North Shore, Highbury, *Civic Reserve* (*Auckland Star*, 5/7/1933) mention that combined district school committees and Council's Parks committee organised a joint Arbor Day ceremony where the Governor-General Lord Bledisloe planted a tree in the reserve (JAJMSR, 2019).
63. North Island, Auckland, *The Domain*, Peace tree, totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*), planted in 1940 by Maori Princess Te Puea Herangi, leader of the Waikato's Tainui tribe. It was protected by a carved fence, which remains in place today (JAJMSR, 2019).
- 64. North Island, Auckland, Owairaka / Mount Albert, reserve (on the volcano), northern slopes, old olives (*Olea europaea*) (1940) planted by Mary Tallon's grandfather from seeds sent home from Palestine by her father, on leave for a week prior to spending four years as a prisoner-of-war (Tallon, 2019, A22).**
65. North Island, Northland, Whangarei, *Battle of Crete Memorial Olive*, olive tree (*Olea europaea* var. *europaea* cv.) tree given by the people of Crete to the Auckland RSA to commemorate men of the NZEF's 2<sup>nd</sup> Battalion who fell during the battle for Crete (20/5-31/5/1941), plaque (NZH).
66. North Island, Auckland, Waiuku, View Road School (fmr. District High School), 11/10/1946 a row of 15 memorial totara trees were planted along the road frontage, a plaque beside each – one in memory of each of 11 past-students who died in WW1, one in honour of each of 3 Armed Forces & one as tribute to members of the home forces. In 1982 the plaques were moved to a low, brick memorial wall in a garden on one side of the school quad, with mosaics by pupils at its base (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).
67. North Island, Auckland, Wesley, *War Memorial Park*, (interconnected with *Walmsley Park*, Owairaka and *Underwood Park*, Mount Roskill), area extends through to May Road, where there is a War Memorial (and hall). Dates of plantings not known. Dominant trees are golden weeping willow (*Salix alba* 'Vitellina'). Recent plantings of kahikatea (*Dacrycarpus dacrydioides*), pukatea (*Laurelia novae-zelandiae*) and fruit trees. About 15 Moreton Bay figs (*Ficus macrophylla*) specimens thrive in Underwood Park and several more near May Road (Wilcox, 2012, 167, he does not clarify if any of these trees are war memorial plantings).
68. North Island, Auckland, Whitford, outside the Whitford Hall, Hattaway Oak, planted after WW2 in memory of Private Ian Gillard Hattaway, farm hand killed in action in Egypt, 27/6/1942, buried at El-Alamein war cemetery. Planted by his family. 2005 plaque placed by Howick & Districts Historical Society (NZH).
69. North Island, Auckland, Remuera, St. Luke's Presbyterian Church, three oak trees in front of the church were planted after WW2 in memory of young men from the parish who died: Kenneth Campbell, Alex Miller and James Watters. In 1946 Minister Robert McDowall planted three silver birches (*Betula pendula*) alongside the church in memory of Allied prisoners-of-war interned in Stalag IVB, where he had served as chaplain and senior officer, 9/1943-4/1945. Four additional birches planted in 1990. In 2009 the earliest birch trees were replaced, and a new memorial plaque was installed (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).
70. North Island, Waikato, Hamilton East, bank of the Waikato River, *Hamilton* (fmr. *Soldiers'*) *Memorial Park*, southern section. The Hamilton Beautification Society (who had planted much of the SMP north of the bridge and Parana Park to its north, handed its responsibilities to Hamilton Borough Council after NZ's

centenary celebrations in 1940 (Edmunds, 2013). The park later got a new WWII reserve, using mainly NZ native trees (John Adam, pers. comm., 19/8/2018). John Adam (pers. comm., 5/10/2018) notes that south of the bridge, in a second area, are WW2 memorial plantings unmarked by plaques (ever) all NZ native trees, with beautiful entrance gates at the bridge entry – and the road is called Anzac Parade.

NB: not an avenue, nor of trees: Mount Hobson Memorial bulb planting, 1948 – members of Remuera Garden Club began gathering daffodil (*Narcissus tazetta*, *N. jonquilla*, *N. pseudonarcissus* cv.) bulbs for a mass planting on the mountain in honour of local service men who died in WW. In 9/1959 a stone memorial seat was added overlooking the field of daffodils – this was donated by Mrs H.H. Corbin (NZH);

71. South Island, South Canterbury, Southburn, spring 1949 planting of five apples, eleven cherries, four peaches and six prune trees (Morgan, 2008, 258).

72. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Whakatane, Wairaka Marae, Memorial Gates, opened 23/9/1950 by Ernest Corbett, Minister of Maori Affairs, dedicated by Canon Poihipi Ruahia as memorial to 500 men of the tribe who had given their lives during the South African War, WW1 and WW2. Also that day celebrated the 600<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the landing of the migration canoe, Mataatua at Whakatane. The European olive tree (*Olea europaea* var. *europaea* cv.) near the gates (as the granite tablet at its foot records): '*was presented to the New Zealand veterans of the Battle of Crete 20/30 May 1941 by the people of Galatas, Crete, as a symbol of love and warm connections between New Zealand and Galatas people, Galatas, Crete, 20th May 1971.*' (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

73. South Island, Canterbury, Carleton-Bennetts, across the road from fmr. Bennetts Railway Station (closed, 1959), *Bennetts War Memorial Oaks*, three scarlet oaks (*Quercus coccinea*) planted by local residents after WW2 in honour of (west oak): Driver Alexander Dewar, died, Crete, 1941; (centre oak): Flying Officer, Neil Blunden, died North Sea, 1942; (east oak): Gunner Lester Reid, died New Caledonia, 1943. Each oak has been replaced as it died. Steel soldier plaques on tree fences around each, central tree has upright stone with bronze plaque to all three (NZH). None now appear more than 15-20 years old (SR).

74. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Tauranga, Tauranga Boys' College (fmr. District High School), on 19/8/1949 local orchardist Mr. C. Hansen planted two rows of totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*) on the street edge of the grounds to honour old boys who had died in WW2. In 1957 the school's memorial cairn was dedicated in the grove. There were originally 39 names on the cairn, but two more were later added (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

75. North Island, East Coast, Maraekakaho, *Maraekakaho War Memorial*, granite gross on pedestal (the memorial is 1920s as its engraved names are for WW1 dead – a later plaque denotes WW2 dead), set in parkland with a ring of trees around it. Trees include blue Atlas cedar (*Cedrus atlantica* 'Glauca', pin oak (*Quercus palustris*) a fir (*Abies* sp.) and others – a mixture likely dating to the 1950s/60s (SR). Granite plaque on monument says: '*The surrounding trees were planted in memory of the men of this district who fell during the Second World War.*' (NZH).

76. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Te Rore, *Te Rore War Memorial*, 1945 on a triangular plot between the local hall and school. Trees including totara / brown pines planted in honour of eight men who died in WW2 and 8 rose beds established, radiating from a central flagpole. The *Te Rore War Memorial Rose Garden* was opened in 7/1946 (an ornamental fence and cast-iron gates may be later additions). Trees survive but have shaded roses out, which have since been removed, for grass (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

77. North Island, Northland, Maungatapere – *Whatitiri Second World War Memorial*, a grove of trees planted alongside Maungatapere Hall. One possibly two trees appear to be puriris (*Vitex lucens*) (SR). Marked by a stone with a brass plaque listing seven names: C. Carter; A. Horne; W. Hakaria; A. James; J. Hodsell; L. Mooney and A. Smith (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).



78. North Island, Auckland, Bombay, Bombay School, after WW2 several memorial trees were planted alongside the headmaster's house, including totara / brown pine (*Podocarpus totara*) and karaka / NZ laurel (*Corynocarpus laevigatus*) (SR). A plaque listed five old boys who died: L.A.C. Maurice Best, Pte. Kenneth (Ted) Donovan, Stocker Jennings Fletcher, Srgt. Richard Harris; Pvte. Colin Holmes (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).
79. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, Papanui, *Papanui War Memorial Avenues*. Second World War street tree programme, overseen by the Papanui Beautifying Association, Papanui RSA and Council's Abattoir & Reserves Committee (Morgan, 2008, 60). In 1943 Minister for Internal Affairs suggested NZ communities consider planting memorial trees to honour fallen soldiers. Christchurch Beautifying Society quickly supported this. In 8/1946 Christchurch City Council approved a proposal by Papanui RSA and Papanui Beautifying Association to plant trees in selected streets in that suburb.
- Streets chosen were Alpha Avenue, Claremont, Condell, Scotson, St. James Hartley, Kenwyn and Lansbury Avenues, Dormer, Gambia, Halton, Norfolk and Perry Streets, Tomes and Windermere Roads. It seems likely trees were planted in Tillman Avenue and St. John's Street (now Blair Avenue), although not always been recognised as memorial avenues. Sources differ on which was first planted. It may have been Claremont and St. James Avenues, before official approval. On 20/8/1946 trees were planted in Dormer, Perry, St. John's Streets (now Blair Avenue) and Tillman Avenue. Halton Street was last, in 1952. Species included ashes, oaks, maples, maidenhairs (*Ginkgo biloba*), liquidambar, camellias and several varieties of crab apple. Brass plaques paid for by subscription were hung on power poles at the end of each memorial avenue: worded 'Papanui / Memorial Avenue / To the Fallen / 1939-1945 (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).
80. South Island, Waitaki, Oamaru, *Fallen Soldiers' Memorial / Garden of Memories*, 1950 (landscaped gardens – pergola, pathway, balustrading, memorial, formal rose beds, lawns, rather than trees: three Irish yews (*Taxus baccata* 'Fastigiata') and other small trees flank the memorial). Organised by the Committee of the Fallen Soldiers' Memorial, Oamaru Beautifying Society and Waitaki County Council (Morgan, 2008, 61). Memorial plaque laid by Governor-General Lt. Gen. Sir Bernard Freyberg VC, 7/12/1950. Other plaques honouring dead of Korean, Malayan, Borneo and South Vietnam wars or campaigns and 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of VE and VJ days, 1945 (NZH).
81. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Tokoroa, *Tokoroa Memorial Sportsground*, formally opened on 17/10/1953 by Major-General Sir Howard Kippenberger, a sports ground with various elements including memorial gates at the entry (cnr. State Highway 1 and Mossop Road) inset with 3 tablets: one with the park's name, one dedicating it to the memory of those who served in WW2 and the last recording the opening date. Mediterranean cypresses (*Cupressus sempervirens*) were planted nearby to honour three Tokoroa war dead: Pilot Officer Frank Sylvester Blackwell; Flight Sergeant L.D. Lory and Trooper Graham Turner. In 2005 the gates were replaced with a concrete memorial plinth with all three tablets, plus a new fourth one commemorating VJ Day (NZH).
82. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Putaruru, Park Avenue (off), *Glenshea War Memorial Park*, first opened (the park) on Auckland Anniversary Day in 1933. Plans to develop it as a centennial memorial park were put on hold when WW2 broke out. After the war it was decided to develop it as a war memorial park, with indoor stadium, netball and tennis courts and swimming pool. War memorial gates were dedicated at its entry on 13/2/1955. Before then the Putaruru Agricultural and Pastoral (A&P) Society had planted a row of memorial trees inside the gates in the park, each with a plaque commemorating one of the 32 servicemen named on the local cenotaph. The swimming pool opened on 6/10/1956. As the trees matured, the plaques were moved and set in a row at the foot of a concrete wall beside the park's gates. Has a 2010 plan of management which cites that in 1951 the A&P Society donated and planted 80 trees in the park. Elsewhere it notes they were predominantly tulip tree (*Liriodendron tulipifera*) (NZH).
83. South Island, North Canterbury, Hanmer, Amuri Avenue Oaks, planted before WW1 by the NZ State Forest Service (Mike Roche, pers. comm., 9/10/2018). A fenced area at the lower end of town with a large rock

with names carved into it, and Hanmer Springs Hall, built in 1961 by the RSA (Susan Cole, pers. comm., 14/8/2019).

84. North Island, Wairarapa, Gladstone, 1940s/50s planting of 36 scarlet oaks (*Quercus coccinea*) (Morgan, 2008, 259; Mike Roche, pers. comm. and photo, 9/10/2018).



Gladstone, Wairarapa oaks (photo: <https://teara.govt.nz/en/photograph/19711/memorial-oaks>)

85. North Island, Manawatu, Levin, 1940s/50s planting (Morgan, 2008, 259, per McLean & Phillips, 1990, 151).
86. North Island, Waikato, Walton, *Walton War Memorial Domain*, on 23/4/1956 a war memorial wall and gates were dedicated at the entrance to newly developed Domain. 16 shrubs were planted in memory of district servicemen who died in WW1 and WW2. Their names were listed on a plaque in a niche in the brick wall (NHZ).
87. South Island, North Otago, Alma, *Alma War Memorial Grove*, 1950s basalt cairn with a bronze plate. A grove of some 12 conifers and other trees around it, in memory of the lost Memorial Oak planting of 1919 (NZH).
88. South Island, North Otago, *Glencoe War Memorial Grove*, beside access road to *Glencoe Domain*, Glencoe Memorial Grove, a concrete plinth with formica plate recording 24 names for WW1 service, in memory of lost Memorial Oak planting of 1919. In front of seven rimu / red pine trees (*Dacrydium cupressinum*) (NZH). The rimus appear to be some 10m or so tall, suggesting 1950s planting (SR).
89. North Island, Wellington, Petone, *Petone War Memorial*, Graham Street, granite monument with soldier statue on top, erected by people of Petone. Unveiled 12/11/1921 by Mayor J.W. McEwan (NZH) in a park. Tree plantings flanking it now are mature but likely post-date the 1960s. They include Australian eucalypts, *Banksia spinulosa* in the spirit of Anzac (SR).
90. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Taradale, *Taradale Reserve*, WWI memorial (see 1919), **(c1945+) WWII Garden of Memories (JAJMSR, 2019).**

91. North Island, Rotorua, *Memorial Drive and Park*, developed by citizens after fundraising from 1951. Opened 25/4/1958 by the Hon. R. Boord, Minister for Customs and Archdeacon Hodson dedicated memorial gates at entrance. On 8/10/1972 an olive tree (*Olea europaea var.europaea* cv.) gifted by the people of Crete to NZ veterans of the battle of Crete was planted nearby. (NZH).
92. South Island, North Otago, Maheno, *Maheno War Memorial Grove*, (c1970s/80s) concrete plinth with formica plate recording 37 names for WW1 service, in memory of lost Memorial Oak planting of 1919. Notable for multiple family deaths: 3 x Wilson sons; 3 x Orr sons; 3 x Nichols sons. About 20 deciduous trees including (or perhaps all are?) European beech (*Fagus sylvatica*). An original bronze plate on a wooden cross remains (to Private W. J. Muldrew, killed in France, 1918) near one tree. In 2014 with Lottery Board funding, a replacement bronze plaque and separate information board were added in time for WW1 centenary in 8/2014. (NZH), Trees some 8-10m tall, suggesting 1970s or 1980s planting (SR).
93. North Island, Manawatu, Kauwhata (N of Palmerston North), *Te Arakura Reserve*, corner of Lawton and Te Arakura Roads, just off State Highway 54 (intersection of Milson Line and Camerons Line), WWII Memorial gates commemorating nine local men. Plantings include kowhai (*Sophora sp.*) and totara (*Podocarpus totara*) (Manawatu District Council website).
94. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, Deans Bush, *Deans Bush Memorial Olive*, olive tree (*Olea europaea* cv.) planted in 1982 commemorating the service of the 18<sup>th</sup> Battalion and Armoured Regiment of the 2<sup>nd</sup> NZ Expeditionary Force, who served 1939-45 (NZH).
95. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Tauranga, Keith Allen Memorial Drive (alongside), *Tauranga Memorial Avenue*, in 1989 Tauranga RSA members planted 120 native trees, including pohutukawa. On 12/1/1998 the Mayor Noel Pope unveiling a plaque, saying '*These trees were planted in memory of / all those from / Western Bay of Plenty / who gave their lives / in all conflicts / since 1900*' (NZH; Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018; Morgan, 2008, 259, per McLean & Phillips, 1990, 158).
96. South Island, North Otago, *Ardgowan School War Memorial Grove*, concrete plinth with formica plate recording 10 WW1 names and 4 WW2 names, in memory of lost Memorial Oak planting of 1919 (NZH). Vicinity has maturing young trees which appear to include ash (*Fraxinus sp.*), cypress (*Cupressus sp.*, perhaps *Hesperocyparis* (syn. *C.*) *macrocarpa*) and red maple (*Acer rubrum*). From their size the plantings seem 1990s (SR).
97. South Island, South Island, North Otago, Kakanui, *Kakanui Memorial Grove*, concrete plinth with formica plate recording 6 WW1 names and 3 WW2 ones, in memory of lost Memorial Oak planting of 1919. About 7 native trees including cabbage trees (*Cordyline australis*) form a grove around the plinth (plantings are young – could be 1990s: SR). In 2014 with Lottery Board funding, a replacement bronze plaque and a separate information board were added in time for the WW1 centenary in 8/2014 (NZH).
98. South Island Otago, Queenstown, Queenstown, Queenstown Memorial Oak, a Turkey oak (*Quercus cerris*), planted 25/4/1990 by the RSA to commemorate the 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the battle of Gallipoli (NZH).
99. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Katikati, *Uretara Domain, Katikati War Memorial*, memorial gates at entrance bear the date '1920' but were unveiled on 25/4/1921. 10 local men's names are on one pillar. 60 locals served in the war. On 11/11/1993 a kauri (*Agathis australis*) was planted just inside the gates to commemorate the 75<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Armistice Day (NZH).
100. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, native trees planted in 2000 to mark the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Battle of Britain (Morgan, 2008, 123).

101. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, native trees planted in 2002 to celebrate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the battle of El-Alamein (Morgan, 2008, 123).
102. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, native trees planted in 2003 to celebrate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the battle of Cassino (Morgan, 2008, 123).
103. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, *Dunedin Cenotaph reserve* (Cenotaph was unveiled 17/3/1927 and a ring of English oaks around it could date to this time – their planting date is not known). In 3/5/2003 a pohutukawa was planted by the RSA to commemorate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the battle of the Atlantic; 20/5/2004 another planted to commemorate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Battle of Cassino; 15/8/2005 another planted to commemorate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the end of WW2 (VE Day). Two other pohutukawas planted (with plaques) to commemorate VJ Day and the battle of El Alamein. Some of the plaques were originally on the Dunedin RSA building, but were moved to the cenotaph in 2001 (NZH).
104. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, native trees planted in 2005 to commemorate the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the end of WW1 (Morgan, 2008, 123).
- 105. North Island, Wellington, Mt. Cook, Pukeahu National War Memorial Park, (2015) pohutukawa / NZ christmas trees (*Metrosideros excelsa*) in groves planted as part of park development, to commemorate the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of World War 1 (Stewart, 2018).**
106. North Island, Coromandel, *NZ WW1 Memorial Forest*: 2015 Thames-Coromandel District Council embarked on a tree-planting project to commemorate NZ soldiers killed in WW1. The first trees were planted on 25/4/2015 and the project was officially launched by Minister for Conservation, Maggie Barry, at Gallipoli Memorial Forest, Cathedral Cove, near Hahei on 5/6/2015, along with local school students, Thames-Coromandel and Waikato Regional Council representatives.

Eight sites have been established (by 6/2018), including the initial *Cathedral Cove plantation* (commemorating the 2779 local NZ soldiers who died at Gallipoli), new *Mercury Bay cemetery* (37 trees commemorating 37 locals who died at Passchendaele), *Stella Evered Memorial Park* at Cook's Beach (2300 trees commemorating the Somme), the *Tangitarori Lane*, Pauanui (640 trees commemorating Sinai-Palestine), Whangamata (122 trees commemorating Le Quesnoy), *Tairua RSA Cemetery* (48 trees), *Rhodes Park*, Thames (247 trees) and the *Hauraki Road wastewater treatment plant*, near Coromandel township (over 1000 trees representing 'Supreme Sacrifice', in tribute to the 39 Coromandel town men who died in WW1). It is planned to plant a total 'forest' of 18,166 trees – one for each NZ person killed in WW1. The project will roll out until the 100-year anniversary of the end of WW1 in 2018, by donations (NZH; [www.stuff.co.nz/waikato-times/...](http://www.stuff.co.nz/waikato-times/...); <https://www.tcdc.govt.nz/Your-Council/Council-Projects/Current-Projects/WWI-Memorial-Forest-Project/>)(Bruce Ringer, pers. comm., 22/8/2018).

#### **Lost avenues or other memorial plantings:**

1. North Island, East Coast, Gisborne (near), Warerenga-a-hika, St. Luke's church, *Jutland Memorial Oak*, scarlet oak (*Quercus coccinea*) planted in 1916 to commemorate Battle of Jutland. Few New Zealanders fought in this battle, but HMS New Zealand, gift cruiser, saw action there as a part of the Royal Navy. The church dates from 1910, the tree is thought to date from 1916. In 2015 the deteriorated condition of the tree led to it being removed in 7/2015 as a risk to churchgoers (NZH; unknown (NZH; John Adam, pers. comm., 8/2018).
2. South Island, North Otago, Alma, 1919, memorial oak (NZH). See 68 above for its replacement.
3. South Island, North Otago, Glencoe, *Glencoe Domain*, 1919, memorial oak (NZH). See 69 above for replacement.

6. North Island, East Coast, Te Karaka, *Te Karaka War Memorial*, marble, built 10/1920 to commemorate Brian Massey Hutchinson and his comrades from the area. At the request of donors, no formal unveiling ceremony was held. 40 names are on the cenotaph. After WW2, memorial gates were added with tablets listing 48 names. According to some accounts a row of palms leading to the Te Karaka sports ground in Cliff Road, nearby, was planted as a memorial in 1919 (it is uncertain that was the intention). These were recently removed. Gisborne District Council plans to develop a commemorative garden on the site (NZH).

#### **E)\_Other Notable avenues or plantings– not necessarily Honour or Memorial (i.e. War memorial) (25 to date)**

1. South Island, Christchurch, *North Hagley Park*, 1870 avenue of Oriental planes (*Platanus orientalis*) planted in along proposed carriage road across the park (Tritenbach, 1987, 105).

NB: not an avenue: North Island, Taranaki, New Plymouth, *Pukekura Park* (official park opening, 29/5/1876), commemorative planting (Morgan (2008, 111). This seems likely the English oak (*Quercus robur*) representing England was planted on the entrance hillock's east side by Superintendent, the Hon. F. A. Carrington's daughter, Jane, a Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*), representing America on the hillock's south side was also planted by her; a rimu / red pine (*Dacrydium cupressinum*) planted by Mrs M Hughs, a puriri (*Vitex lucens*) representing New Zealand, on the hillock's north side was planted by Mr Robert Hughs, a yew (*Taxus baccata*) planted by Mrs T. Skinner and on the hillock's west side, a Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria heterophylla*) representing the Pacific was planted by Mrs T. Colson – all were planted on that opening day (John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018, JAJMSR, 2019).

2. North Island, Waikato, Te Aroha, *Te Aroha Domain*, 1887 avenue of blackwood (*Acacia melanoxylon*). Today only a small coppice of blackwood remained in 1996 (John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018).
3. North Island, Wairarapa, Greytown, 3/7/1890 Arbor Day planting organised by newspaper editor William C. Nation. Function attended by 800 Maori and non-Maori who planted 150 trees along the roadside leading into the town from the southern (or Wellington) end. It survived in the 1980s (JAJMSR, 2019). Arbor Day, while a Canadian/American idea, led to regular plantings in New Zealand's streets, parks including of commemorative trees as war memorials. New Zealand's first Arbor Day planting was the above, in 1890.
4. South Island, Waitaki, Waimate, Queen Street, commemorative planting (Morgan (2008, 111). Pawson (2004, 119) adds that this avenue of oaks was planted in 1893 after the introduction of Arbor Day from America, in the 1890s. He notes it has become grand.
5. North Island, Manawatu, Palmerston North, 130 Te Awe Awe Street, *Caccia Birch* homestead, 1895 estate with notable avenue drive of elms, oaks and horse chestnuts (Janssen & Hollman, 2011, 46).
6. North Island, Auckland, Freemans Bay, *Victoria Park*, 1900-05 reclamation created this park, surrounded by a double avenue of London planes (*Platanus x acerifolia*) (ibid, 2011, 119).
7. South Island, Southland, Invercargill, *Queens Park*, 1911 Coronation Avenue of silver birch (*Betula pendula*) and English beech (*Fagus sylvatica*) planted on north-south axis of the park in 1911 at the behest of the Invercargill and Suburban Beautifying Society (Tritenbach, 1987, 141).
8. North Island, Auckland, Auckland city, 1912, Wynyard Street (now part of the University), planted with 42+ lime or linden trees (*Tilia x europaea*) by the City Council, after lobbying by Civic League founder, activist and town planner, Madeleine Coche. A handful survive (JAJMSR, 2019).
9. South Island, Waitaki, Geraldine, commemorative planting (Morgan (2008, 111).
10. South Island, Waitaki, Temuka, commemorative planting (Morgan (2008, 111).



11. South Island, Otago, Dunedin, commemorative planting (Morgan (2008, 111).
12. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, commemorative tree planting with overseas connection, 1913 (Morgan, 2008, 119).
13. North Island, Auckland, Onehunga, *Jellicoe Park* (fmr. *Green Hill Reserve*), oldest trees planted in 1890s. Officially opened by Lord Jellicoe, Governor-General, in 1923. Arch of Remembrance commemorates WW1. Many splendid large trees, including Bunya pines (*Araucaria bidwillii*), camphor laurels (*Cinnamomum camphora*), Port Jackson fig (*Ficus rubiginosa*), puriri (*Vitex lucens*) and a landmark row of Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) (Wilcox, 2012, 151, he does not say if any are war memorial plantings).
14. North Island, Taranaki, New Plymouth, *Pukekura Park*, 10/1929 some children of the original (1875) park tree planters\* returned to the park, when its title deeds were formally handed over by the Park Board to the new administrators, New Plymouth Borough Council, and planted a NZ kauri (*Agathis australis*) some distance from the original site (John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018) \*(see no. 2 above).
15. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Napier, Kennedy Road, 1929 avenue of London planes, removed in 1939 and replaced with Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) (ibid, 2011, 126).
16. North Island, Auckland, Ellerslie, *Ellerslie Racecourse*, fine avenue of Canary Island date palms (Wilcox, 2012, 246);
17. North Island, Auckland, One Tree Hill, *Cornwall Park*, Twin Oak Drive, avenue of oaks (ibid, 2012, 97, 149).
18. North Island, Auckland, One Tree Hill, *Cornwall Park*, Puriri Drive (from Greenlane Road (*Vitex lucens*, puriri) (ibid, 2012, 97, 149).
19. North Island, Manawatu, Otaki Gorge, totara avenue, (*Podocarpus totara*) (date?) planted as seedlings from the original district totara forest. Not a war memorial (Roscoe Turner & Gillian Deane, pers. comm., 1/2019).
20. North Island, Auckland, One Tree Hill, *Cornwall Park*, Pohutukawa Drive, a fine principal entrance avenue of pohutukawa (*Metrosideros excelsa*) also off Greenlane Road (ibid, 2012, 97, 149).
21. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Pakawhai, Poplar Mile: an avenue of poplars planted by Mr William Nelson (noted in a letter to editor, 27/4/1939 by Helen Lowry suggesting other towns such as Wanganui plant 'a mile of trees' as NZ Centennial (1940) memorials and tourist attractions (*New Zealand Herald*, John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018).
22. North Island, Auckland, Campbells Bay, *Centennial Park*, 1940 avenue of pohutukawa planted to commemorate New Zealand's national centenary of nationhood (ibid, 2012, 117).
23. South Island, Nelson, Richmond, George White planted a Middle East species of *Acacia* in his garden and other gardens of his family (John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018).
24. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Napier, Marine Parade, 1888+ row of Norfolk Island pines, extended south after 1931 earthquake flattened much of the town. In 1958 a second row of pines was added, making an avenue, which has been further extended in recent years (ibid, 2011, 126).
24. North Island, Auckland, Blockhouse Bay, Anzac Road, *Blockhouse Bay Recreational Reserve*, c1970s (John Adam, pers. comm., 5/10/2018) avenue of totaras. Trees are a farm shelter legacy to the park (Adam, ibid).



25. North Island, Auckland, Mount Wellington, *Mt. Wellington Domain*, Maungarei Memorial Drive, to commemorate the opening of the Maungarei Memorial Drive, an area of 0.6ha immediately through the entrance gates and on each side of the drive was set aside to plant memorial trees. Locals and groups planted trees commemorating links with the district, and plaques went beside each tree. The first trees were planted in 8/1972, with subsequent plantings in 1975, 1978 and 1980. Mostly pohutukawa and Kermadec (Island) pohutukawa (*Metrosideros kermadecensis*), now 7-12m tall (Wilcox, 2012, 153-4).
- 26. North Island, Wellington, Plimmers Steps, 10/1991, English oak (*Quercus robur*) planted, grown from an acorn off the original 'Plimmer's oak', to mark the 150<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the arrival in Wellington of John Plimmer, the 'Father' of Wellington, 10/1841 (<https://wellingtonsteps.com/2018/08/06/plimmers-steps/>)**

**Lost memorial plantings:**

1. North Island, Auckland, *The Domain*, 1907 Duke of Edinburgh memorial kauri tree (*Agathis australis*). It fell in World War 1 (i.e. between 1914-1918) (JAJMSR, 2019).

**F) Lone Pines (15 recorded to date in NZ. 126 to date in Australia)**

1. North Island, Auckland, *The Domain, Auckland War Memorial Museum*, Monterey pine (*P. radiata*), 1950 planted by Lt.-Col. Cyril Bassett VC on Anzac Day, in poor condition. A replacement Aleppo pine (from Motuihe Island) was planted near it on 27/8/2003. The Local Board is keen to plant a Lone Pine descendant on ANZAC day 1915 (100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Gallipoli landing), at the War Memorial Hall (Wilcox, pers. comm. 4/2014). Adam (2000) notes a date of planting of 1961 for a lone pine planted in front of the Museum.
2. North Island, Auckland, Waitakere City, *Waikumete Cemetery*, near the crematorium, Canary Island pine (*P. canariensis*), 1961 with plaque (planted by Western Suburbs RSA, stating it reputedly descends from Gallipoli – this seems questionable).
3. North Island, Waikato, Te Aroha, *Te Aroha Hot Springs Domain*, Lone Pine, *Pinus halepensis*, plaque says it was progeny of the Lone Pine on Lone Pine Ridge, Gallipoli, donated by L.C. Mackie (14/55) & Elie Mackie (Mayor & Mayoress of Te Aroha, 1941-7) and planted (in 1975) on the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the successful landing of NZ soldiers on Gallipoli, 25/4/1915 (John Adam, pers. comm., 19/8/2018 noted the pine still exists).
4. **North Island, Coromandel, Paeroa, Golf Course, *Pinus halepensis* var. *brutia*, (1957, seed ex Gallipoli lone pine, via Australia (Sergeant Keith McDowell) (SCION, 2015).**
5. North Island, Bay of Plenty, Te Puke, Oxford Street, behind RSA club rooms, *P. halepensis*.
6. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Taradale, Puketapu Road, Cemetery entrance, Lone Pine War Memorial, two *P. halepensis* (1951, 1970s, 1999).
7. North Island, Taranaki, Stratford, *King Edward Park*, near the Malone Memorial Gates (arch) which commemorates Lt.-Col. William Malone, Stratford farmer and lawyer, commander of the Wellington Infantry Battalion at Gallipoli, who died on the slopes of Chanuk Bair, 8/8/1915. *P. halepensis*.
8. North Island, Wanganui, *Queens Park*, Cenotaph, *P. halepensis*, (1965) commonly thought a descendent of the Gallipoli Lone Pine.
9. North Island, Marton, *Westoe* woodland garden, *P. halepensis* (late 1960s), with Gallipoli connections (all the above ex Wilcox & Spencer, 2007).
10. South Island, Christchurch, *Christchurch Botanic Garden*, *P. halepensis* var. *brutia* with plaque from NZ Institute of Forestry noting its provenance in the ANZAC Lone Pine of Gallipoli (Wilcox, 'Christchurch' (tour report) in International Dendrology Society, *IDS Yearbook 2013*, 163).

11. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Havelock North, Te Mata Peak, Monterey pine (*P. radiata*) planted in 1946 high on the peak. **It replaced the original (killed by livestock) Turkish red pine (*P. halepensis* var. *brutia*), from the Lone Pine in Melbourne Botanic Gardens. Widely branched and it is highly visible across the Heretaunga Plains. Mike Lusk planted a replacement lone pine (*P. brutia*) several years ago, alongside the aging Monterey pine. The new tree bore its first cone in January 2020. It was grown from a cone off a lone pine on Paeroa golf course, a descendent from the lone pine in Melbourne. Mike's Aunt propagated it (Wiltshire, 2020).**
12. North Island, Hawkes Bay, Matapiro Road, (inland from Hastings), Crownethorpe, St. George's Memorial Chapel (a gift of wealthy landowner John Coleman in memory of his son Herbert Napier Coleman, killed in France on 13/4/1918. In the adjacent cemetery, a descendent Lone Pine from the Gallipoli tree was recently planted in the cemetery's north-west corner (NZH).
13. South Island, Canterbury, Christchurch, Park of Remembrance, *Pinus halepensis* var. *brutia*(2015) (SCION, 2015).
14. North Island, Volcanic Plateau, Waiouru, National Army Museum, *Pinus halepensis* var. *brutia*(2015) in a memorial garden (SCION, 2015).
15. South Island, Canterbury, Banks Peninsula, Akaroa, Lookout Point, Garden of Tane Arboretum, *Pinus halepensis* var. *brutia*(23/10/2015) planted by then Governor General, Lieut. General, The Rt. Hon. Sir Jerry Mataparae on a visit to re-open the Akaroa War Memorial, which was badly damaged in the 2010/11 earthquakes (Bryan Tichborne, pers. comm., 6/5/2020). Seed had been collected in 2012 from a tree on Paeroa Golf Course (North Island). That tree is an authenticated NZ descendent of Gallipoli's Lone Pine, and to seed from a cone brought home by Australian soldier, Sgt. Keith McDowell after WW1. In April 2015 NZ Forest Research Institute, Scion (in Rotorua) produced 50 two-year old Turkish red pine seedlings from that source. These were gifted to RSAs nation-wide, to mark the 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the Gallipoli campaign. Akaroa received one. Akaroa lost 101 local men and three local women, as nurses, to WW1 (Bryan Tichborne, pers. comm., 15/5/2020).

#### **Lost lone pines:**

1. North Island, Te Mata, Te Mata Cemetery, 29/9/1961 Mr J.L.Y. Martyn, a Gallipoli veteran, planted a descendent of the Lone Pine at Gallipoli here. It had a plaque noting its origin. The tree was cut down in 1983, but several seedlings were planted in Te Mata Domain. Neither the original nor the plaque can be located (NZH).
2. North Island, Coromandel, Paeroa, *Primrose Hill* near the War Memorial, *Pinus brutia*, seed reputedly from the *Melbourne Botanic Gardens*, from a tree the progeny of the Gallipoli Lone Pine (since removed).
3. North Island, Auckland, Mangere Bridge, War Memorial, *Pinus brutia*, 2018, to commemorate 100 years since Gallipoli. The seedling was a descendent of the Lone Pine. It has since died, after storm damage, injury by council lawn mower, then drought (Mike Wilcox, pers. comm., 30/3/2020).

## **Northern Territory**

**A) Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues – (5 nationally so far) – none (to date)**

**B) Honour Avenues – (includes groves and individual trees) - 452 nationally so far - none (to date)**

**C) Memorial Avenues – 99 nationally so far - none (to date)**

**D) WW1, WW2 & later Memorial Avenues – plantations / groves / trees – 255 nationally to date**

1. NT: Alice Springs, Schwarz Crescent, *RSL Social club grounds*, trees planted to commemorate departed comrades (WKC).

**E) Other Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or Memorial (i.e. War memorial) avenues – 143 nationally - none (to date)**

**F) Lone Pines – 126 nationally so far – 15 in NZ – NT: none (to date).**

## Queensland

### **A) Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues – (5 nationally so far)**

NB: not an avenue: Qld.: Charters Towers, Bridge Street, Boer War Veterans' Memorial Kiosk and *Lissner Park*, earliest recreation place in town, reserved 1883. 19<sup>th</sup> century plantings include tamarinds, figs, palms and pines. Structures include Boer War Memorial (1909) (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 179).

NB: not an avenue: Qld.: Ingham, Palm Terrace, Mafeking Tree (24/4/1900) black bean (*Castanospermum australe*) planted as a community gesture celebrating the relief of Mafeking – a Boer siege of this town which started 10/1899 and lasted 209 days) Tree planted by Telegraph Master Mr. S.T. Simpson whose son Jack served in the forces besieged. The only Mafeking tree known in Queensland (MA 91639; WKC).

NB: not an avenue – Qld.: Mount Mmanlyorgan, West Street, *Anzac Park* and the Coronation Lamp, Boer War Memorial. In 1902 a Coronation Lamp was added, commemorating coronation of King Edward VII. Originally at the intersection of Morgan and East Streets, relocated to Anzac Park in 1947. Large grassed park on hillside with indigenous trees (Lamp/memorial (only) is on the QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 106).

### **B) Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes groves and single trees) (452 nationally so far)**

1. Qld.: Sunshine Coast, Eumundi over two streets, Memorial Drive (formerly Main Street) and Gridley Street (See (2) below), *Eumundi War Memorial* (Cockerell (2004) says planting started in 1914). On 6/10/1917 it was dedicated, when 6 Qld. Banyan trees were planted by the Eumundi Women's Recruiting Committee. (12/10/1918) the same committee organised relatives to plant a further 12 trees; (23/8/1919) a third planting of 2 additional trees in Gridley Street, making a total of 20 trees for 20 dead soldiers, of the 87 local men who served in WW1).

**One was lost to the Spanish Flu (20/10/1918, Private Cyril Frank Abraham: Treenet, 4/2020).** 3 figs (*Ficus obliqua*), 3 camphor laurels, 3 lily pillies (*Syzygium paniculatum*) and one jacaranda in the roadway on the north and 2 camphors on the south side outside the School of Arts. Only 5 of the *original* 20 survive, the rest were replaced with 3 camphor laurels, 3 lily pillies, 2 flame trees (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) and a jacaranda. The first trees were planted between the railway gates and CWA Hall and the first two were replanted when the road was widened (wiki).

In the period from 1914-1918, 87 men from Eumundi and district served in WW1. By the 1970s many trees had been replaced and plaques lost or deteriorated. In 1976 the 12 remaining plaques were replaced by Maroochy Shire Council and the originals placed in the Eumundi Museum (wiki). The Main Street on which they run was once the main road north. It was renamed *Memorial Drive* in 1977 (QEPA). The trees are local landmark and focal point for markets from 1979 (wiki). Several plaques are masked by large roots (QWM531; MA91401; QHR listed p 601122, in 1997). Lining the west side of Gridley Street, within *Clem Park* are 3 camphor laurels, 2 figs (*F. obliqua*), 2 flame trees (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) and 1 lily pillie (QHR; QEPA; wiki). In good condition (Cockerell, 2006; QFHS 37(3), 8/2016);

2. Qld., Brisbane, Yeronga, Ipswich Road, *Yeronga Memorial Park*, Honour Avenue (which runs from the Ipswich Road gate to the Cenotaph, curves through the park to a gate at Park Road: WRD) (15/9/1917 (41 trees); 26/7/1918 (31 trees)-12/8/1919 (21 trees) totalling 93 trees, and Anzac Parade (1918-20: WRD) in a park which opened in 1882. The land was acquired from the School Reserve in 1917 for this purpose. These avenues have been a war memorial since to fallen men from the Stephens district (WRD).

Honour Avenue (1917-1919; c.400m) of alternating weeping figs (*Ficus benjamina*) and flame trees (*Brachychiton acerifolius*), which later died. Additional plantings of figs and leopard trees (*Caesalpinia ferrea*) were made over the years by the Parks Superintendent to replace dead or vandalised trees. A white fig (*F.*

*virens*) was also planted – date unknown (ILY). A total of 96 trees were planted for each *local Shire man and woman* who lost their lives. A major Yeronga proponent was Mrs Julia Rigby, mother of fallen soldier Jack Rigby who died on the first day of the Anzac landing at Gallipoli (ILY). Many of the figs and plaques have been replaced. Designed by Henry (Harry) Moore, Brisbane City Council landscape designer (Brisbane's first Parks Superintendent, 1912-40s) (QHR: Brouwer et al, 2013, 178). The Honour Avenue was intended as a straight memorial path from Park Road gate to the cenotaph. In the 1930s a bend was put in the avenue to swing around and meet the Ipswich gate.

Anzac Parade was a later addition (marked on maps from 1918, and referred to in a report of damage by grazing stock in 1920 as 'only planted a few months ago' (WRD)), an arced gravel path between Ipswich Road gate and the old entrance in School Road. It was planted in alternating species of (Cocos Is. /Queen palms, a species of *Phoenix* (perhaps silver date palms, *P. sylvestris*, but only a couple have the fat trunks typical of Canary Island date palm, *P. canariensis*: Stuart Read pers. comm.) and *Livistona* sp. (*L. chinensis/australis*) fan) palms with later replanting of Chinese fan palms (*Livistona chinensis*). Local historian Rod Fisher quotes local resident of School Road in 1946 that a 3rd set of memorial gates was intended in Park Road and the original avenue of symbolic palms was seeded from Palestine and the Middle East, by returned soldiers (ILY, WRD).

The cenotaph was completed in 7/1921. Some aging trees were dangerous, leading to a 2011-12 project of renewal (11 new replacement figs were planted, no alternate flame trees, missing plaques were replaced (2 originals survive), figs were 'cathedral pruned' from 2007 to help them survive drought. Also, Anzac Parade was restored with 28 new palms planted, removing 'interfering' trees, restored the memorial gates & cenotaph, interpretive signage, via a conservation management plan and wide consultation (Ensbey, 2012; OCAG). A detailed website with much more information is at WRD: <http://indicatorloops.com/yeronga/>

NB: Not an avenue: Brisbane, Yeronga, School Street, QCWA Hall, (post-1916), memorial tree(s) planted to commemorate Private T. Markey Anzac, killed in action on 14 November 1916 (WKC);

3. Qld., Brisbane, Toowong, 65 Sylvan Road (opposite Toowong (fmr. Brisbane General) Cemetery), *Toowong Anzac Park*, renamed on dedication in 1922 to *Toowong Memorial Park* (9/1918). A variety of trees planted to commemorate district men who died in World War 1 and park renamed *Anzac Park*. All originally had plaques – only one survives. Key agents W.C. Harding, local resident and J. Hiron. The former responsible for over 3000 trees being planted by 1/1919. Many died and many nameplates have disappeared: original nameplates were unusual and shaped like Australia. In 1922 an avenue of honour of (Cocos Island / Queen: *Syragus romanzoffianum*) palms and Soldiers' Memorial was added, dedicated 2/7/1922. At this time, it became known as *Toowong Memorial Park*.

By the 1930s the park was neglected. 1946 aerial photo shows uniform rows along the Wool Street border. Some macadamia nut trees were planted (Morrison, 2011). In 1993 (QFHS 36(1), 2/2015 says it was 1989 and involved 36 palms) part (a large section) of avenue was relocated parallel to Sylvan Road from the car park to allow completion of a second rugby union oval. It retains this alignment, leading to the RSL memorial from the park's main entrance on Sylvan Road. A small stand of 14 palms from the original alignment remain. The Toowong Soldiers' Memorial on the ridge summit is encircled by palms (TW Wikipedia/QHR): 9 remain of the original circle. On the other side of the hill where the memorial stands, an avenue of seven hoop pines (*Araucaria cunninghamii*) remains (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 181; QFHS 36(1), 2/2015, 9).

4. Qld., Darling Downs & Granite Belt, Clifton, King Street near Meara Place (11-12/1918), WW1 memorial trees (WKC).

5. Qld.: Roma, along Station, Wyndham, Hawthorne & Bungil Streets, War Memorial & *Heroes Avenue* (27/9/1918) first 27 trees planted at instigation of Mayor Ald. Miscamble, (by 1920) the rest planted, 93 bottle trees (*Brachychiton rupestris*), each with a brass plaque, one for each of 93 (QFHS, 37(?), ?/2016) (WKC says 118) local fallen. The first planted outside the post office, commemorating Lt.-Corp. Norman

Saunders, killed in France in 1916 (wiki). Unusual in that the avenue is spread around three streets, zig-zagging its way through town (BAOH/CMP). Some trees removed, some replaced since (QHR) and some removed for increased traffic (Beaver; Brouwer et al, 2013, 182). Only one original brass plaque survives, now on a cairn dedicated by Roma RSL sub-branch on Remembrance Day 1983, outside the post-office (cnr. McDowell and Wyndham St's), listing all 93 names. Over 90 trees survive (wiki). Trees were planted to commemorate subsequent deaths and although plaques are gone, each retains association with a particular soldier (QFHS 37(?)/2016).

6. Qld., Newtown, ANZAC Avenue (1919), camphor laurels (*Cinnamomum camphora*), when planting there was a discussion about native species, but camphors were chosen for hardiness (MA104356).
7. Qld., Gympie, River Road, *Memorial Park* (1919-21) established as a war memorial to WW1 local fallen and to two locals fallen in the Boer War, designed by Brisbane City Council employees, landscape designer (& Brisbane's first Parks Superintendent, 1912-40s) Henry (Harry) Moore and architect A.H. Foster, includes avenues in variety of species (originally cabbage tree palms (*Livistona australis*) and pines) and tree plantings (one of most intact of Moore/Foster park designs)(QHR)(Brouwer et al, 2013, 182).
8. Qld., Brisbane, Bulimba, 129 Oxford Street, *Bulimba Memorial Park*, (avenue from 1919-23, in a park established from a 1914 gift of four acres by Robert Jamieson. A war memorial from 1919: a 1/11/1919 Park opening plaque says *Bulimba Soldiers and Sailors Memorial Park*), avenue of nine small fruited figs (*F. microcarpa* var. *microcarpa*) along the Oxford Street boundary. Some original trees survive (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 178). Legacy and replica plaques kept safe by the late Ernie Adsett, now the Colmslie RSL Sub-Branch (Plant & Parke, 2007).
9. Qld., Brisbane, Tennyson, outside the golf course, Tennyson Memorial Avenue to those who fell in the Empire's wars (1919), 11/4/1949 (WKC), 1993, no trees survived in 2006, replanting and rededication in 10/2007 (WW1, WW2).
10. Qld., Southeast coast, Caloundra, (c.1919) memorial trees for the Gallipoli campaign (WKC).
11. Qld, Sunshine Coast, Beerburrum (soldier settlement), main street, Anzac Avenue Memorial Trees, (17/5/1920 dedication), 13 trees: 1 pine, 7 camphor laurel and 5 figs and palms along the centre of the road. The first was planted by General Birdwood at the dedication. (1/8/1920) under supervision of the settlers, 33 school children planted 17 weeping figs (*Ficus benjamina*), 56 *Washingtonia* palms and 4 pines. Beerburrum is the only identified memorial created by returned servicemen of a soldier settlement scheme in honour of their fallen comrades. It was the first and largest of approximately two dozen soldier settlements in Queensland, with at least 400 soldiers settling here (QFHS, 36(1), 2/2015; 37(3), 8/2016, 85; MA90528). 17 Original trees (including 1 camphor laurel), have died or been removed, including all palms in photographs c1920-1921. 13 original trees remain. The street renamed to honour local fallen (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 182).
12. Qld., Brisbane, Graceville, 173 Oxley Road, along Appel and Plumridge Streets, *Graceville Memorial Park*, (1920), focus of park is a war memorial bordered by striking memorial plantings of alternating Bunya pine (*Araucaria bidwillii*) and cottonwoods (*Hibiscus tiliaceus*) 52 trees honouring 52 lives lost. New cottonwoods were planted 2006-7 (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 178). One of the bunyas is dedicated to Sgt. Wm. Henry Cooling, who died at Gallipoli on 22/10/1915. He was a local school teacher and devoted parishioner. He is buried in Gallipoli and commemorated by a cabbage tree palm (*Livistona australis*) in the grounds of Sherwood Uniting Church, with a plaque (Plant & Parke, 2007). 29 Bunyas and 11 cottonwoods remain (of the original 52: i.e. 40 of 52. In addition, an avenue of orchid trees (*Bauhinia* sp.), cabbage tree palms and Chinese elms were planted along the drive from Oxley Road to the war memorial (QFHS 36(1), 2/2015, 9).
13. Qld., Woodford, Archer Street (d'Aguilar Highway), Woodford Avenue of Honour, (25/4/1920), 24 trees planted by the local branch of the R.S.S.I.L.A. and dedicated to local soldiers killed in WW1, after an Anzac Day service held by Rev. E. Axeleen (late Sgt. Of AIF) (QFHS 37(3), 2016, 85). Each with a plaque (QFHS 36(3),



2015, 85; MA99765). Seems a mixture of species from photos: camphor laurels, flame trees, jacarandas, something deciduous (an oak?). Younger replacement trees are tuckeroos, (*Cupaniopsis anacardioides*) (Stuart Read, pers. comm., 13/1/19).

14. Qld., Brisbane, Woolloowin, Park Avenue, *Kalinga /Anzac Memorial) Park*, 'Diggers Memorial Drive', (1922-4 in a park which opened in 1910) (1952: some trees replanted to replace dead/missing trees with tallowwoods (*Eucalyptus microcorys*) by Parks Director Harry Oakman) (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 177).
15. Qld., Montville, Razorback Road and Main Street (Montville-Mapleton Road), Memorial Avenue (1923), planted on Arbor Day, 9/1923, memorial avenue of weeping figs, (*Ficus benjamina*) (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 182).
16. Qld., Brisbane, Morningside, Wynnum Road, Morningside Avenue of Honour, (WWI: date?), weeping figs (*Ficus benjamina*), Balmoral Park – along internal park road, off Jean Howie Drive, original plaques stolen pre- Anzac Day 1935. Replacements made but no longer in place – some in Colmslie RSL (Treenet 1).
17. Qld., Brisbane, Petrie-Redcliffe, *Anzac Memorial Grove* (fmr. Anzac Memorial Avenue / Highway (1925-6+), 18 km long, from Gympie Road, Petrie to Redcliffe Parade, Redcliffe. Qld's largest avenue, achieved by public subscription (appeal from 1922, first plantings 1925). Originally 1760 trees. Includes memorial and other plantings.

Notable plantings include: Two Cocos Island (/queen) palms (*Syragus romanzoffianum*) at the Petrie/North Pine School of Arts (these were the first planted, by the Qld. Governor Sir Matthew Nathan in 1925: they were replaced with Bangalow palms (*Archontophoenix cunninghamiana* in 2013); *Eucalyptus* at Lerosse Avenue; mango (*Mangifera indica*) avenue between Bruce Highway and Kinsellas Road, Mango Hill; slash pines at the roundabout with Deception Bay Road and immediately west; Norfolk pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) along the Avenue through Rothwell; Cotton trees and *Eucalyptus* through Kippa Ring particularly between Klingner and Bremner Roads; Slash pines west of Bremner Road; Pines from Nathan Street to Klingner Road; hoop pine (*Araucaria cunninghamii*) west of Humpybong Street; flamboyant trees (*Delonix regia*) along the road through Redcliffe, particularly between John Street and Victoria Avenue; and a fig at the roundabout terminating the avenue at Redcliffe (QHR).

Some of the trees were donated by the Acclimatisation Society gardens in Lawnton. Widened for traffic over time. In 1990s some sections duplicated for dual carriageway, <http://www.amacc.net.au/index.php/gallery/replanting-of-palms> requiring some removals. 1993 officially reopened by Pine Rivers Shire Chairman R. Akers and Qld. RSL President S.W. Kay. Following 2006 removal of several trees for a transit lane, a memorial grove of slash pine seedlings (off trees on the avenue) was planted at Kippa-Ring (see Groves – (D)) (MA91818).

18. Qld., Stanthorpe, Lock Street (on Foxton's Hill outside town), Stanthorpe Soldiers' Memorial (1924-6), rugged landscaped park on rocky hilltop, naturalistic, memorial trees, some evergreen formal plantings. By the 1930s photographs show pines (believed to be Lone Pines) around rest house and on the western slopes. Wooden pegs (now lost) recorded names of fallen - placed below memorial trees (QHR)(Brouwer et al, 2013, 182).
19. Qld., Emu Vale, Yangan Killarney Road and Washbourne Road, Memorial Avenue of conifers/Avenue of Honour (date?), on roads from Emu Vale east to Warwick, in memory of local fallen soldiers, planted by Council at urging of local storekeeper, Pat Bolger (nomination to QHR, avenue is under threat (12/2015)(Brouwer et al, 2013, 182).
20. Qld., Southeast coast, Mapleton, Obi Obi Road, Mapleton Community Hall, memorial trees to those from the district who served, also a Gallipoli pine (WKC).

21. Qld., Tannymorel, Kurrajong and Oak Streets, Tannymorel to Warwick Road, avenue of plane trees (*Platanus x hybrida*) (date?) leading to war memorial obelisk at intersections of Kurrajong St., Mt. Colliery Road and Oak Street (nominated to QHR, avenue is under threat (12/2015) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 182). Trees appear in reasonable condition, although some plaques and metal crosses are grown over/obscured (Morris, 2013).
22. Qld., Brisbane, 228 Adelaide Street, *Anzac Square* (1928-39) opened in 1930, 1932 Qld. Women's War Memorial added; 1988 Korean and Vietnam War Memorials added. Edged by formal gardens on Adelaide Street, 3 paths separated by lawns & mature trees converge on a large elevated Shrine at Ann Street. These paths represent 3 branches of armed forces, Army, Navy and Air Force. Trees along these include palms, Bribie Island pines (*Callitris columellaris*) & bottle trees (*Brachychiton rupestris*)- the latter donated by Colonel Cameron, former Light Horseman & active lobbyist for the square (1984 adjacent controversial redevelopment & part-encroachment on square, pedestrian overbridges built (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 181).
23. Qld., Capricornia, Rockhampton, Gillender Street, *Diggers Park, Botanic Gardens*, memorial trees as links to the original Anzacs (WKC).

**C)\_Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D))**

1. Qld., Cairns, Sheridan Street, memorial avenue with poincianas (*Delonix regia*), 1931 (Cooke, 2017).
2. Qld., Mount Mee, Robinson Road, Avenue of Honour, planted soon after 1945, almost 50 local men enlisted, and a number were killed. Hoop pines (QEPA) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 182).
3. Qld., Brisbane, Sherwood, Weinholt Street, Avenue of Honour, planted after 1945, weeping bottlebrush (*Callistemon viminalis* 'Dawson River'), planted by the 23 household owners on this street. Originally pollarded annually by Council, since lopped for overhead wires. Undergoing restorative pruning (TN 2015-Sh).
4. Qld., Townsville, 70-78 The Strand, *Anzac Memorial Park, Tobruk Memorial Baths and adjacent banyan trees*, (1941-50 in The Strand Park est'd. 1910), memorial to Australian servicemen at this campaign site in Libya (park renamed so in 1934). Attractive landscaped setting, grassed surrounds and linear perimeter plantings of Royal palms (*Roystonea regia*) and other tropical species including frangipani. Many trees post-date 1971 Cyclone Althaea (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 180, 184).
5. Qld., Northern Goldfields, Charters Towers, Mosman Street near Gill Street, *Edmeades Park*, (11/12/1990) WW2 memorial trees (WKC).
6. Qld., Wide Bay & Burnett, Gin Gin, May Street, war memorial trees (WKC).
7. Qld., Southeast Coast, Mudgeeraba, war memorial trees (WKC).
8. Qld., Wide Bay & Burnett, Mundubbera, war memorial trees (WKC).
9. Qld., Central Highlands-Coalfields, Springsure, William Street, *Springsure Botanical Gardens*, (WW2) memorial trees to the 13 fallen (WKC).
10. Qld., Northern Goldfields, Charters Towers, Prior & Hewett Streets, *RSL Services Memorial & Citizens' Club grounds*, war memorial tree plantings (WKC).

#### D)\_WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees (255 nationally so far)

1. Qld., Wowan, *Wowan Memorial Hall and grounds* (Wowan established 1912), pair of pines (?*Thuja sp.*) either side of memorial monument next to hall enhance setting (nominated to QHR)(Brouwer et al, 2013, 183).
2. Qld., Yeppoon, Anzac Parade, James & Normanby Streets, *Yeppoon War Memorial* (1921, 1984), hoop pines planted in median island & footpaths of main streets commemorating local men (QHR) (Brouwer, 2013, 183).
3. Qld., Harrisville, *Harrisville Memorial Park* (1922), District Welfare Committee and RSL amalgamated and pooled funds to £200 to erect a suitable Shire war memorial. A property in the heart of town was purchased for a park, which aimed to commemorate the shire's 23 fallen heroes in the Great War (MA91567).
4. Qld., Brisbane, Paddington, Enoggera Terrace, *Ithaca War Memorial and Park, Alexander Jolly Park* (c.1922), to commemorate fallen local WW1 soldiers. Laid out by Council gardener Alexander Jolly, including 2 mature figs and planted embankment to Latrobe Terrace (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 181).
5. Qld., Miriam Vale, Bloomfield Street, *Miriam Vale War Memorial* (1922), southeast end of long narrow treed reserve, framed by a large fig tree to the south, other figs on cross-street Bloomfield Street (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 183).
6. Qld., Rockhampton, Lion Creek Road, *World War 2 Memorial Pool and forecourt park*, 1924 War Memorial Obelisk, surrounds landscaped by R. Simmons, director, *Rockhampton Botanic Gardens*, semi-circular drive lined both sides with Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) & cabbage tree palms (*Livistona australis*) forming a forecourt of lawns with specimen trees – old *Ficus sp.* and 2 yellow flamboyants (*Peltophorum pterocarpum*). At the front are 2 Royal palms (*Roystonea regia*) (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 180).
7. Qld., Kin Kin-Pomona Road, Pomona, *Pomona Memorial Forest* (1939-42) planted by School Forestry Club on site of the Pinbarren School. hoop (*Araucaria cunninghamii*) and Qld. kauri (*Agathis robusta*) pines, *Pinus taeda*, silky oak (*Grevillea robusta*) and flooded gum (*Eucalyptus grandis*). In 1942 named the "Victory Plot ". By 4/1943, 382 trees planted and renamed the Pomona Memorial Forestry Plot on 31/10/1944 (MA10031).
8. Qld., Bundaberg, Bundaberg War Nurses' Memorial (1949), triangular park opposite hospital at junction of two main streets, planted with palms. Mr Cunnington, Bundaberg City Gardens Curator supervised the layout and planting. Memorial, honours 12 local nurses serving in WW1 and four of WW2 - when unveiled, it was the only tribute to war nurses in Australia (QHR) (Brouwer et al, 2013, 106).
9. Qld., Brisbane, Enoggera, Lloyd Street off Wardell Street, *Gallipoli Barracks*, (post 1945) memorial trees planted to commemorate members of Royal Australian Regiment killed in wars since 1945 (WKC).
10. Qld., Sunshine Coast, Eumundi, Bruce Highway, *War Memorial Park*, adjacent to markets, Eumundi WW2 Trees (c.1950) commemorating locals killed in WW2. Various plaques set in front of trees (QWM531; WKC).
11. Qld., Darling Downs, Beaudesert, Mt. Lindesay Highway, Lindsay and Brisbane Streets, *Jubilee Park* (1951)(MA90505), Beaudesert Memorial Palm Garden, (1995), 33 majestic palm (*Ravanea rivularis*) palm trees (and one native olive (*Olea paniculata*) in the centre, planted for 33 men and women who lost their lives in WW2, built as part of 'Australia Remembers' in 1995, opened by Col. P.L.G. Pursey AM (MA90496) in varying condition – with many replacements and losses due to frosts, heavy soil and vandalism issues (Gough, pers. comm., 24/4/2015).
12. Qld., Brisbane, Spring Hill, 454 Gregory Terrace, *Victoria Park, Gundoo Memorial Grove* (eucalypts) (date not given, presume post-1950s), part of larger park including 19<sup>th</sup> century avenues of trees, 1950s Harry Oakman scheme of flowering trees on slopes (QHR)(Brouwer et al, 2013, 177).

13. Qld., Southeast Coast, Kilcoy, 8kmN of town, Sheep Station Creek, (13/7/1974) WW1 memorial tree planted for Jim Webster killed in action at Buna, 12 September 1943. Another tree planted the same day and place commemorates Hector Ellis, Secretary of 10th Battalion (A.I.F.) Ex-Servicemen's Association (WKC).
14. Qld., Capricornia, Gracemere, James Street, near John Street, RSL grounds, memorial trees (25/4/1984) to 4 locals who served (WKC).
15. Qld., Herbert & Lower Burdekin, Bowen, Hay Street near William Street, (1995), trees planted to commemorate the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of WW1 (WKC).
16. Qld., Darling Downs & Granite Belt, Millmeran, Herbert & Margaret Streets, Kokoda Cottages, (25/4/1995), memorial trees (WKC).
17. Qld., Darling Downs & Granite Belt, Cecil Plains, Russell Avenue between Geraghty & Cheetham Streets, Memorial trees, 15/8/1995 (WKC).
18. Qld., Wide Bay & Burnett, Monto, Memorial Avenue (WW2 & Vietnam) (date?) (WKC).
19. Qld., Brisbane, Chermside/ Geebung, Delaware Street south into 7<sup>th</sup> Brigade Park, Avenue of Honour (1996/2009, brush box trees (*Lophostemon confertus*) to recognise Brisbane's servicemen and women since 1859 and 7<sup>th</sup> Brigade's long military association - Qld. Sparke's Paddock used by Army in WW1 as camp and remount depot; Chermside Army Camp in WW2 (1940 – first units to train were 7<sup>th</sup> Brigade. Acquired by Brisbane City Council in 1961 - named Hamilton Road Reserve then 7<sup>th</sup> Brigade Park in 1996; Avenue of Honour officially dedicated 22/4/2009 (MA97313).
20. Qld., Kippa-Ring, Anzac Avenue & Chelsea St., Henry Peiper Park, Anzac Memorial Grove (2006) slash pine, propagated from trees on Anzac Memorial Highway/Avenue (see (C)) (MA91818).
21. Qld., Southeast Coast, Canungra, Christie, Pine and Kidston Streets and D.J. Smith Park, Canungra Memorial Trees, (WW2: WKC), Qld. lacebarks (*Brachychiton discolor*) and flame trees (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) (c.2007) associated with the local war memorial. One tree commemorates each serviceman who payed the supreme sacrifice during World War I and II. A memorial plaque resides next to the tree (QWM382).
22. Qld., Yungaburra, Timaburra Peninsula, Lake Tinaroo-side, Tina Burra Drive, 18/10/2012 Tableland Regional Council approved a site (giving in-kind help with preparation) be reserved to create an 'Avenue of Honour' as a National Memorial honouring all who served and to commemorate 42 Australian soldiers killed in Afghanistan. Prime Minister Gillard attended its opening on 22/6/2013. 70 flame trees (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) planted. Major funding from Dept. of Veterans' Affairs, State & local government & national RSLs. Fund-raising underway to complete it. (AOHCA), 42 trees planted to remember 42 Australian casualties in Afghanistan, memorial and plantings all by locals (KW, pers. comm., 2/9/2015; YAOH).
23. Qld., Moreton Bay Region, Samford Avenue of Honour (2015), 20 hoop pines (*Araucaria cunninghamii*) along a 700m long walkway to honour 20 local servicemen killed in both World Wars and the Korean War. Another 80 planned smaller trees will bring the total to 100, representing 100 years since the centenary of the Anzac campaign. A memorial is being constructed at the avenue's highest point (TN2015-Sf).
24. Qld., Darling Downs, Dalby, Gosden Drive off Dalby-Jandowae Road, Mountain View Estate, Park, (date?) has a cairn with plaque (to WW1, WW2 & Korean wars), a Gallipoli pine and other trees (WKC).
25. Qld., Wide Bay and Burnett, Gympie, Normanby Hill Road, Park, (date?) contains WW2 remembrance trees (WKC).

26. Qld., Central West, Longreach, *Park* (date?), has plaque and memorial trees (WKC).
27. Qld., Capricornia, Thangool, Burnett Highway, *Thangool & District Memorial Park* (date?). Monument is surrounded by memorial trees each honouring 7 named WW2 fallen (WKC).
28. Qld., Southeast coast, Coolangatta, (date?) memorial trees to the Powell brothers, fallen in WW2 (WKC).
29. Qld., Brisbane, 50 Cottontree Drive, Jinibara State School, memorial trees to those who gave their lives in defence of Australia (WKC).
30. Qld., Southeast coast, Kawana, *Coopers Lookout*, memorial trees (date?) (WKC).
31. Qld., Northwest, Mount Isa, beside Leichhardt River, *George McCoy Park*, memorial trees to Vietnam War (date?) (WKC).
32. Qld., Darling Downs & Granite Belt, Pittsworth, fmr. Warrego Highway leading into town, memorial trees to commemorate fallen servicemen (date?) (WKC).
33. Qld., Darling Downs & Granite Belt, Toowoomba, Margaret and Burstow Streets, *East Creek Park*, (25/4/1987) memorial trees to members of 25 Royal Qld. Regiment who died for their country; and 17/10/1993 memorial trees to Members of Womens Royal Australian Air Force 1951-1977 (WKC).
34. Qld., Central Coast/Whitsundays, Carmila, Music Street, outside Broadsound Memorial Hall, memorial trees to 5 local soldiers who had died in WW2 and Vietnam wars (WKC).
35. Qld., Southeast Coast, Cooroy, memorial trees (WKC).
36. Qld., Darling Downs & Granite Belt, Jandowae, Dandowae-Dalby Road, next to school, memorial trees (WKC).
37. Qld., Brisbane, Samgate, Avenue of Honour in a park (Elizabeth Teed, pers. comm., 2/2018).

#### **E)\_Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far)**

1. Qld., Mackay, Eimeo, Mango Avenue (bet. Whittles Lane & Heidke Street, (c1880s), mango trees (*Mangifera indica*), entrance avenue to a tourist destination.
2. Qld., Imbil, Imbil Forest (Research) Station, hoop pine avenue aka 'The Vice Regal Trees', (3/8/1918, initially 6 trees planted along the station's entry road (drive) on a visit by the Governor-General Sir Ronald Munro Ferguson, Qld. Governor, Sir Hamilton Goold-Adams, Lady Goold-Adams, Edward Swain (A/Director, Qld. Forests), Captains Barton & Cousens (aides). After 1918 a further 5 trees planted QEPA in May 1921 (by Prof. E. H. Wilson (US Forest Service, friend of Swain's), R. Dalrymple Hay (Director, NSW Forests), C.T. White (Qld. Government Botanist) (their 3 trees planted mid-May 1921), & on 24/5/1921 by Qld. Governor, Sir Matthew Nathan & Captain Lukin (aide)(Nissen). These are now under threat, site scarcely maintained (12/2015).
3. Qld., Brisbane, Sherwood, *Sherwood Arboretum*, avenue of Qld. Kauri pines (*Agathis robusta*), after an idea of E.W. Bick, Curator, Brisbane Botanic Gardens (prompted by depletion of Qld. forests for commercial timber). Planted World Forestry Day, 21/3/1925, opened by Sir Matthew Nathan, Governor of Qld., many MPs and notables, scientists, conservationist etc took part in planting – their names are on plaques along the avenue.
4. Qld., Toowoomba, Anzac Avenue, planted as a beautification project, later renamed 'Anzac Avenue' (John Huth, pers. comm., 24/8/2016).

**F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P.halepensis*) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)**

1. Qld., Mackay, Eimeo, Mango Avenue (bet. Whittles Lane & Heidke Street, (c1880s), mango trees (*Mangifera indica*), entrance avenue to a tourist destination.
2. Qld., Brisbane, *Toowong Memorial Park*, Lone Pine. Brisbane City Council proposes its removal to extend a football field and associated buildings (Clarke, 2015).
3. Qld., Kalbar, *Engelsberg Park*, a young Lone Pine (Gough, pers. comm.).
4. Qld., Harrisville, *Harrisville Memorial Park*, about to plant a Lone Pine (Gough, pers. comm.).
5. Qld., Darling Downs, Dalby, Gosden Drive off Dalby-Jandowae Road, Mountain View Estate, Park, (date?) a Gallipoli pine (WKC).
6. Qld., Southeast coast, Mapleton, Obi Obi Road, Mapleton Community Hall, memorial trees to those from the district who served, also a Gallipoli pine (WKC).
7. Qld., Roma, *Queens Park*, Cenotaph (unveiled 25/4/1938 by Col. Sir Donald Cameron. Planted behind it are nine pine trees grown from seeds from the Lone Pine at Gallipoli (wiki).
- 8. Qld. Brisbane, City Botanic Garden, Anzac Pines, (1979), *Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia* grown from seeds from Gallipoli.**



## South Australia

### **A)\_Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues (pre WW1) (5 nationally so far – i.e. rare) – none in S.A.**

### **B)\_Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes groves and single trees) (452 nationally so far)**

NB: Not an avenue, Adelaide, *Creswell Gardens*, War Memorial Oak, planted 29 August 1914 by SA Governor, Sir Henry Galway (a month after war began (Austria v Serbia) and 25 days after UK's declaration of war on Germany), Australian Wattle Day League (along with 8 wattles representing each Australian state (since lost), oak now c30m across with trunk girth of >3.5m. On 29/8/2014 100 school children planted a seedling from an acorn off this oak, some 150m away, as a gesture of continuing remembrance (Cameron, 2015). Believed to be the first commemorative object to WW1 in the world (Kearney, 2017).

1. SA: Adelaide Hills, Willunga, St. Andrew's Terrace, western side, (Arbor Day/7/1915) 60 Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) planted by locals and school children before a large crowd under the auspices of the local Progress Association led by the Rev. Thomas Wood and local headmaster Mr R T Hitchcox, to represent each of 47 local soldiers serving overseas). On Arbor Day in July, not enough trees were available, so on (4/9/1915) in St. Peter's Terrace, further plantings of 12 white cedars (*Melia azedarach var. australasica*) were made, the first four of these were poplars were planted along the Adelaide Road for four recruits for whom there were not enough pines available in July (Horsman, 2016, 34-35).

On 21/7/1916 the pine row was extended by 60 trees to the town boundary and a few of 1915's now-dead trees replaced, reflecting more local men leaving for wars so that every local soldier now had a tree with his name on a plate, fixed to its guard. Fundraising was by the Willunga Cheer-up Girls. Holes were dug and guard posts cut and erected by the Progress Association (Horsman, 2016, 35). By 6/7/1917 10 local men had died. All the pines were removed in October 1952 with road widening and bitumen-sealing. Prior to this in August 1952, school children and some teachers had planted flowering plum trees (c50) (Horsman, 2016, 38-39; Heath, 2016 says flowering cherries) along St. Andrew's Terrace's footpaths, donated by the District Council. By 2016 most plums had gone, a few remaining in poor condition. In 2016 14 white cedars survive on St. Peter's Terrace (Heath, 2016), white although locals do not think these are the original 1915 plantings.

NB: Not an avenue: SA: Adelaide Hills, Willunga, Hill Street. One original 1917 (assumed 1917: WHN) planting, a Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis macrocarpa*) at the north end in front of the Alma Hotel on its land survives, now in what is called 'Willunga Town Garden' or *Schultz Reserve*. It is a memorial to Private Frederick (Fred) Farmer Bassett, who died of disease in an English military hospital on 10 March 1917. He was buried in a War Cemetery in Plymouth, UK. Given that he had no local burial place or headstone, it was seen appropriate to memorialise him by planting a tree in the town (WHN). His grandfather started the town's first boys' school; his father was one-time Town Clerk and manager of local slate quarries; Fred himself was popular locally. The cypress is in good health, some 12m tall by 8m wide (Horsman, 2016, 34-39, c/o Glenn Williams, pers. comm., 6/10/2018). It has since lost its plaque, In 2016 this tree was 10-12m tall, c8m wide and 4.5m in girth (Kowald, n.d., 'Memorials', 34-39, c/o Glenn Williams, pers. comm., 6/10/2018).

2. SA: Adelaide Hills, Stirling, Mount Lofty, Mt. Barker Road and Avenue Road, Honour Avenue (9/9/1915) which inspired the Ballarat avenue (1917-19), 43 oak and 18 birch trees, along two roads meeting at a junction, location chosen as there was a Boer War memorial to a soldier there; in 1924 a bandstand was erected nearby as a memorial to local soldiers who served in WW1 (BAOH/CMP).
3. SA: Virginia, Old Port Wakefield Road (1916) 17 trees planted, all survive (BAOH/CMP, 2013: AOH).
4. SA: Adelaide, *Adelaide Parklands*, War Memorial Drive (1917-20) ~ 3 km (see 1923 also).

5. SA: Fleurieu Peninsula, Victor Harbor, Flinders Parade (Esplanade Street), *Soldiers Memorial Gardens*, (4/1917+ first constructed in existing 1913 twin foreshore gardens around several Norfolk Island pines, as *Memorial Gardens*, with symmetrical Norfolk Island pines and hedge-walled walk paths with rockeries and beds (Jones, 1997, 210)(around four NI pines for four soldiers killed at Gallipoli and Amiens, France) designed by Mayor William Northey and local resident, Mr Morris. Officially named in 1917. Adelaide City Council's gardener **August W. Pelzer** visited and gave advice on layout and plants. Volunteers did the labour, with local George Kirby appointed gardener and overseer.

This rapidly became not big enough to commemorate rising numbers of deaths. The gardens were expanded in 1918 on the southern side, to the design of Charles Reade, South Australia's first government Town Planner: one of several memorial gardens he designed (McDougall Vines, 2011; Beaver; Garnaut et al, 2016; Jones, 1997, 210) after passage of the Victor Harbor Foreshore Act (1917). Despite his recommended realignment and relocations, Anzac Day 1918 saw extended plantings on the old (4/1917) alignment. Reade had recommended total relocation. Community protest led to no such change. It has a 2011 conservation management plan (SA Heritage Register, Garnaut et al; AOH; McDougall Vines, 2011; **OCAG**).

6. SA: Fleurieu Peninsula, W of Victor Harbor, Back Valley, *Memory Grove*, 22 Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) planted in 1917-18 in an avenue along the road in memory of 21 men of the district who died in WW2 and of the unknown soldier. Five names are on a communal plaque mounted on a rock. Individual tree plates are painted on steel. The trees are mature and in reasonable condition (Treenet).

7. SA: Adelaide, just north of Government House, North Terrace, *Women's Memorial Garden* (1917-20s; Garnaut et al, 2016).

8. SA: Adelaide, Belair National Park, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).

9. SA: Adelaide, Brighton, *Solders' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s) (Garnaut et al, 2016).

10. SA: Adelaide, Burnside, Rose Park, Alexandra Avenue (fmr. The Parade), Prescott Terrace and '*Fallen Soldiers Memorial Trees'/Avenues* (1918) (WKC) planting of 278 trees including 52 elms and English oaks, each with plaque. It borders a statue of a soldier (Inglis, 1998, 157). The first row of elms and oaks planted in The Plantation (1919) to memorialise WW1 dead, by Burnside Council, after consulting Charles Read. Rows of elms and oaks were planted in Prescott Terrace I memory of WW1 dead and the '*Fallen Soldiers' Memorial Trees'* (Jones, 1997, 33). This was driven by a local Fred Johns, supported by Government Town Planner Charles Reade, keen advocate of civic plantings. In poor condition with drought, 1978 bronze plaques on quarry stones added (Beaver). Burnside Council's plans to remove them met strong community opposition, leading to staged replacement: 55 of 208 were replaced with semi-mature elms in 2011 and the remaining 153 trees will be replaced in an ongoing program. Elm leaf beetle found on the trees (2013).

11. SA: Adelaide, Cherry Gardens, Cherry Gardens Road, *Soldiers Memorial Park* (c1920) exotic trees (Beaver), golden cypresses (probably *Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa* 'Aurea') redeveloped with special project funding (Garnaut et al, 2016). Displays a rare type of topiary, picking out 'Cherry Gardens' in a hedge (Jones, 1997, 74);

12. SA: Adelaide, *Hazelbrook Park*, (1920s), sugar gum (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) avenue planted as memorial to WW1 dead (Jones, 1997, 32);

13. SA: Adelaide, Glen Osmond, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).

14. SA: Adelaide, Kilkeny, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).

15. SA: Adelaide, Lower North Adelaide & Children's Playground, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).

16. SA: Adelaide, Mitcham, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
17. SA: Adelaide, Norton Summit, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
18. SA: Adelaide, Payneham, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
19. SA: Adelaide, Prospect Recreation Ground, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
20. SA: Adelaide, Rosewater, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
21. SA: Adelaide, Semaphore, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
22. SA: Adelaide, Trinity Gardens, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
23. SA: Adelaide, Walkerville (& children's playground), *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
24. SA: Adelaide, Woodville, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
25. SA: Ardrossan, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
26. SA: Crystal Brook, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
27. SA: Curramulka, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
28. SA: Gawler, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016: AOH).
29. SA: Gumeracha, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
30. SA: Millicent, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
31. SA: Penola, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
32. SA: Southern Flinders Ranges, Peterborough, Main Street, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016), cenotaph and rotunda (PHW) – no extant plantings.
33. SA: Port Augusta, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
34. SA: Port Elliot, Strangeways Terrace, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens*, Norfolk Island pines (c.1918-20s) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016).
35. SA: Goolwa, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1918-20s) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016).
36. SA: Port Germein, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
37. SA: Port Pirie, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
38. SA: Quorn, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).

39. SA: Strathalbyn, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016). First plantings in gardens 1870. 1912-13 band rotunda. 1919 its location, a peninsula became part of the SMG. 1921 official opening. Many palms and Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) are prominent landmarks (Jones, 1997, 195);
40. SA: Tumby Bay, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
41. SA: Wallaroo, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
42. SA: Watervale, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1917-20s: Garnaut et al, 2016).
43. SA: Jamestown, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1918-20s) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016).
44. SA: Kadina, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1918-20s) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016).
45. SA: Barossa, Kapunda, Dutton Park, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1918-20s) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016).
46. SA: Adelaide, Unley, (1918+) installed with input from State Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016). C1920 two guns placed in the garden. 1924 Arch of Remembrance (des. Col. TH. Smeaton) and Cenotaph erected (Jones, 1997, 205);
47. SA: Adelaide, Thebarton, *Soldiers' Memorial Oval and Recreation Park*, (1918+) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016). Charles Read 1919 plan – altered by Sptdt. Of Public Buildings and approved. Council gave it the above name in 1921. Grandstand built. 1922 Memorial Entrance Gate and oval built (Jones, 1997, 203);
48. SA: Adelaide, Prospect, Flora Terrace, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (1918+) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016). Land purchased for a memorial gardens by the Council in 1897. 1936 memorial arches dedicated to WW1 fallen. 1952 memorial arches re-dedicated to WW2 fallen (Jones, 1997, 166);
49. SA: Barossa, Saddleworth, Burra Road (12/8/1920 dedicated), avenue originally of Scotch (*Ulmus glabra*), Canadian (*Ulmus alata*), (slippery) /*americana* (white)/*rubra* (red) elms, spreading and upright poplars (perhaps *Populus nigra* and *P.n. 'Italica'*), Aleppo (*Pinus halepensis*), cluster (*P. sp.?*) and Canary Island pines (*P.canariensis*). Decision to plant avenue came from 20/5/1920 public meeting. Costs of avenue met by public subscription (MA51673). Fires have destroyed many of the original trees (QFHS 37/2, 5/2016, 45).
50. SA: Adelaide, Walkerville, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (9/1920) installed with input from the state's Town Planning Department (Garnaut et al, 2016).
51. SA: Adelaide, Glenelg, Anzac Highway (fmr. Glenelg / Bay Road, from city to Glenelg, 1839+), planned upgrade 1917+ by Anzac Memorial Highway League, part done 1921, Bay Road renamed Anzac Highway in 1923 (Beaver; Garnaut et al, 2016) and its centre bitumenised. 1939 dual carriageway road completed – centre and island strips planted with cypress (*Cupressus sp.* and Norfolk Island pines and European ash (*Fraxinus excelsior*) 'although it had originally been planned to use Australian natives' (Jones, 1997, 17).
52. SA: Belair, Upper Sturt Road, *Belair National Park* (fmr. Government Farm), Cherry Plantation Road aka 'Victory Remembrance', *Avenue of Honour War Memorial* (1922), 700 Japanese cherry trees (*Prunus x serrulata*) planted in avenue in Sparkes Gully and named 'Victory Remembrance' to commemorate the Allied WW1 victory. 1955 Black Sunday bushfires destroy most of the park (Jones, 1997, 122);

53. SA: Blyth, Blyth Road (Esplanade), *Avenue of Honour* (c1925), plaque on a rock in centre of trees (MA50473).
54. SA: Robe, Mundy Street, *Avenue of Honour* (1925), Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*), plaque and cairn recognise service personnel & citizens in war and peace. Progress Assn. helped with paling tree guards (MA51652).
55. SA: Adelaide, *North Parklands*, Pennington Gardens, East, (date?), *Cross of Sacrifice Memorial Gardens* established (Jones, 1997, 8).
56. SA: Middleton, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens* (c.1927: Garnaut et al, 2016).
57. SA: Mallee, Pinnaroo, Mann Street (date?) (AOH)(Aitken, 2016, 135).
58. SA: Mallee, Keith, Heritage Street (date?) (AOH).
59. SA: North of Adelaide, Two Wells (Aitken, 2016, 135).
60. SA: mouth of the Murray, Currency Creek (date?) (Aitken, 2016, 135).
61. SA: Port MacDonnell (date?) (AOH).
62. SA: Lake Alexandrina (mouth of the Murray), Milang (date?) (AOH).
63. SA: Adelaide Hills, Bridgewater, Fielding Road (date?) (AOH).
64. SA: Adelaide Hills, Back Valley, Inman Valley Road (date?) (AOH).
65. SA: Adelaide Hills, Verdun, Onkaparinga Valley Road (date?) (AOH).
66. SA: Adelaide Hills, Coromandel Valley, Main Road (date?) (AOH).
67. SA: Adelaide, Urrbrae, Cross Road, (date?) (AOH).
68. SA: Adelaide, Goodwood, Goodwood Road (date?) (AOH).
69. SA: Adelaide, Plympton, Anzac Highway (date?) (AOH).
70. SA: Adelaide, Brooklyn Park, Sir Donald Bradman Drive (date?) (AOH).
71. SA: Adelaide, Lady Bay, Normanville (date?) (AOH).
72. SA: Adelaide, Hindmarsh, Port Road (date?) (AOH).
73. SA: Adelaide, Regency Park, Regency Road (1992 and 2003) (AOH).
74. SA: Adelaide, Salisbury (date?) (AOH). War Memorial and orange avenues (*Citrus aurantiaca* cv.) (date?). Stone memorial on concrete base, with 3 bronze plaques for WW2 fallen (Jones, 1997, 176);
75. SA: Barossa, Stockport (date?) (AOH).
76. SA: Clare Valley, Stanley Flat, Stradbroke Road (date?) (AOH).
77. SA: York Peninsula, Maitland (date?) (AOH).

78. SA: York Peninsula, Moonta, Blanche Terrace (date?) (AOH).
79. SA: York Peninsula, Kadina, Adelaide Road and Thomas Plains Road (date?) (AOH).
80. SA: York Peninsula, Wallaroo, Matta Street (date?) (AOH).
81. SA: York Peninsula, Wallaroo, Alford Road (date?) (AOH).
82. SA: York Peninsula, Wallaroo, Jetty Road, Owen Terrace and Victoria Street (date?) (AOH).
83. SA: North, (Port Pirie), Stone Hut, Borthwick Street next to Soldiers' Memorial Hall, (WW1 & WW2 – 9 fallen) (AOH; WKC).
84. SA: Adelaide Hills, Willunga, Victor Harbour & Aldinga Roads, *Willunga Avenue of Honour* (established 1/1/2010 (Treenet), 2015 dedicated), 100 trees to commemorate 100<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Gallipoli landing (QFHS 37/2, 5/2016, 45).

**C)\_ Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D))**

1. SA: Quorn, Arden Vale Road, Memorial Avenue, planted during WW2 by residents (Beaver; Jones, 1997, 86).
2. SA: Barossa, Kapunda, Mildred Street (Main Road), 3/9/1939, plaque and cairn added 1946 (MA).
3. SA: Tea Tree Gully, Main North East Road, adjacent to Memorial Drive (1950) pine **trees (*Pinus sp.*) planted along each road footpath (Jones, 1997, 202)** and memorial arch, brass plaques (WW1 & 2) (Beaver: AOH).
4. SA: Barossa, Nuriootpa, Memorial Avenue (date?) (AOH).
5. SA: Fleurieu Peninsula, Victor Harbour, Memorial Avenue, 1946, Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) (Treenet).
6. SA: Henley Beach, HMAS Australia II memorial avenue, hybrid planes (*Platanus x acerifolia*), dedicated on 10/8/1990, in memory of HMAS Australia (navy cruiser), 1928-54 and those who served in her naval operations (87 killed in action; 130 wounded, including service in the Battle of the Coral Sea, which turned the tide in the Pacific conflict)(HMAS Australia Veterans Assn./HMAS Australia Club of SA)(Treenet).

**D)\_ WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees (255 nationally so far)**

1. SA: Fleurieu Peninsula, Victor Harbor, Encounter Bay, *The Bluff*, (1915) the town's first memorial to a soldier who fell in World War 1 was a tree planted on the Bluff for Private J. M. Bruce, the earliest to die, was remembered by a tree planted on the Bluff on 14/8/1915 (McDougall Vines, 2011, 5).
2. SA: Barossa, Kapunda, *Anlaby Station*, three 1918 planted Algerian oaks (*Quercus canariensis*) as memorials to farm workers who did not return from WW1 (Buttigieg, 2015).
4. SA: Limestone Coast, Mt. Gambier, 106 Commercial Street West, *Vansittart Park*, Mt. Gambier War Memorial (1922). Two fastigate Irish yews (*Taxus baccata* 'Fastigiata') line the axial path from the 1922 memorial to its 1959 memorial gates on the street (POP; Jones, 1997, 131-2);
5. SA: Adelaide Hills, Mount Barker, Adelaide Road, adjacent to *Auchendarroch*, Womens' Pioneer Memorial plaque (State centenary year, 1936), trees on both sides of road. 74 families funded plaques for each (MBHW).



6. SA: West Coast, Chandada, along the intersection of the Streaky Bay Highway and Inkster Road intersection, WW2 'Trees of Tribute' (Arbor Day 16/8/1940 (11 trees); 10/8/1941 (4 trees); 11/1942 (7 trees) to commemorate 30 local enlistees. Community interest in acknowledging and restoring the planting (AOH).
7. SA: Southern Flinders Ranges, Yongala, Main Street (c.1943) Aleppo pines (*Pinus halepensis*), with the odd sugar gum (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*), kurrajong (*Brachychiton populneus*) and Mugga ironbark (*E.leucoxydon*) filling gaps, lining a long narrow linear parkland around the war memorial obelisk and flagpole (Mark James, pers. comm., 9/2/2020).
7. SA: Adelaide, Netherby, Fullerton Road, Urrbrae Agricultural High School (1946), grove of Arizona cypress (*Cupressus arizonica*) planted on 26/7/1946 as memorial to students who died in WW2 (Jones, 1997, 114)
8. SA: Port Lincoln, Bernard Place, *Garden of Remembrance*, (date?), owned and maintained by P.L.RSL, commemorates servicemen and women veterans of Boer War, WW1, WW2, Korea & Vietnam (MA51520).
9. SA: Adelaide Hills, Macclesfield, cnr. Walker St. & Strathalbyn Road, *Macclesfield ANZAC Memorial Gardens (2015)* (AOH).
10. SA: Lake Alexandrina, S of Strathalbyn, Belvidere, Aleppo pines (*Pinus halepensis*) (c1945?) two rows planted in an 'L' shape for 17 local men (three each from two families; two from another family) who served in WW2, one of whom died. In good condition (Treenet).
11. SA: Parilla, Parilla South Road, via Neptune, Neptune Farm, Memorial / Surrender tree (1945). Planted to commemorate the Japanese surrender (Jones, 1997, 155). SA Heritage Register item.
12. SA: Adelaide, Seacliff, Lucy May Drive, off Schofield Avenue, (11/11/1999), trees planted commemorating all persons who served in the defence of Australia (WKC).
13. SA: Barossa, Kapunda, Baker Street, Dutton Park, *War Nurses Memorial Garden (2003)*, commemorates nurses serving in wars since the Boer War. Statue of Kapunda woman and nurser, Vivian Bullwinkle, lawns and seating surrounded by roses (MA50952).
11. SA: Whyalla, Nicolson Avenue and McDouall Stuart Avenue median strips, *Avenues of Honour (4/2015)*, Illawarra flame trees (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) (WAOH).

Lost plantings: SA: Southern Flinders Ranges, Peterborough, Main Street, east of the War Memorial (1943) grove of c12 trees planted 10/1943 (nine WW2 fallen: WKC), several have plaques (POP243866; Jones, 1997, 153). Beaver: Aitken, 2006, 135 adds that due to anti-German feeling, the town's name was changed from Peterburg in 1917). The trees do not survive – the park does, as a football ground (Mark James, pers. comm., 9/2/2020).

#### **E)\_Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far)**

1. SA: Port Lincoln, Tasman Terrace, Moreton Bay fig trees (*Ficus macrophylla*) (1850s). Reputed to be the original part of tree planting on Tasman Avenue, which was instigated by Henry Holroyd, soon after the first road board was formed (Jones, 1997, 164);
2. SA: Barossa, Kapunda, *Anlaby Station* (c1850s+), house extended and it is likely then that avenues were planted – it is approached (now) by a long tree-lined drive – chiefly eucalypts. Inner drive entrance to the house (mansion) is an avenue of English oaks (Jones, 1997, 91);

3. SA: Adelaide, North Terrace, *Adelaide Botanic Gardens* (1866), Moreton Bay fig (*Ficus macrophylla*) avenue planted (Jones, 1997, 14);
4. SA: Adelaide, Hackney Road, East Parklands, Botanic Park, (1874) Plane Tree Drive (*Platanus orientalis*) Oriental plane avenue planted by Dr. Schomburgk (Jones, 1997, 16);
5. SA: Adelaide, East Adelaide, St. Peters, The Avenues street trees (c1877 first subdivisions of EA Investment Co. 1878 first plan of subdivision for First to Fifth Avenues: First Ave.: mix of ashes (*Fraxinus sp.*) and planes (*Platanus sp./hybrida*); Second Ave.: mix of jacarandas, planes and others; Third Ave.: Planes, oaks, and flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*); Fourth Ave.: planes; Fifth Ave.: planes and oaks; Sixth Ave.: white cedars (*Melia azedarach*); Magdalen St.: oaks (Jones, 1997, 178);
6. SA: Adelaide, Morphett Vale, Creighton Avenue, Alexander Anderson Memorial plaque and Avenue of Eucalypts (?pre-1880s). Anderson settled the site and built 1834. 1884 he was buried on the site between two eucalypts, on 'The Lodge'. 1973 a plaque was placed here by the National Trust (SA) in his honour (Jones, 1997, 143-4);
7. SA: North, Burra, street and town trees (1870s-1880s), formal street trees of white cedar (*Melia azedarach*), carob bean trees (*Ceratonia siliqua*), pyramid tree / Norfolk Island hibiscus (*Lagunaria patersonia*), English elm (*Ulmus procera*) and Oriental planes (*Platanus orientalis*) including along Chapel, Thomas, Kingston, Queen and Morehead Streets, and Bridge Terrace (Jones, 1997, 43);
8. SA: Adelaide, *South Parklands*, (1881) 'Carriage Drive' of elms (*Ulmus sp.*) planted along former Carriage Drive, *Park no. 17*, on the recommendation of John Ednie Brown, Conservator of Forests (Jones, 1997, 10);
9. SA: Adelaide, *East Parklands* (1889), Wakefield Road eucalypt avenue (*Eucalyptus sp.*) (Jones, 1997, 9);
10. SA: Adelaide, Stirling, Druids Avenue, Avenue of English oak trees, (*Quercus robur*) (c1890) planted as an ancient symbol of Druidism – an avenue of 3 parallel rows along Druids Avenue, by original members of the Druids' League (Jones, 1997, 183);
11. SA: Belair, Upper Sturt Road, Belair National Park (1850s+ Government Farm; 1891+ National Park) (1893), sugar gum (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) avenue of 134 trees planted to honour the founding Park Chairman, Sir Edwin Smith. 1955 Black Sunday bushfires destroy most of the park (Jones, 1997, 122);
12. SA: Adelaide, North Parklands, (date?), Frome Road Plane Tree (*Platanus orientalis*) avenue planted (Jones, 1997, 9);
13. SA: Adelaide, Payneham, Sewell Avenue street trees (c1899) – Aldgate Nursery, run by Mr Sewell. A Mr. Bowels was appointed manager of their Payneham nursery. Bowels is credited with planting the cycads and palms lining Sewell Avenue (Jones, 1997, 150);
14. SA: Renmark, Renmark Avenue, Olivewood, (c1900) avenue of cotton palms (*Washingtonia filifera*) planted by Charlie Chaffey leading to Olivewood house (1887) (Jones, 1997, 167);
15. SA: North, Burra, Pine Street, (1906), pine (*Pinus sp.*) avenue from Ayers Street to the cemetery (Jones, 1997, 43);
16. SA: Adelaide, East Adelaide, College Park and St. Peters street trees: (date?). Balliol St.: golden rain trees (*Koelreuteria sp.*); College St.: mix of eucalypts and flowering gums; Marlborough St.: ashes; Rugby St.: mix of ashes and gums; Trinity St.: mix of oaks, ashes, flowering gums, golden rain trees, silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*)(Jones, 1997, 178);

17. SA: Barossa Valley, Tanunda, Bilyara Road and Murray Street (date?), avenue of carob beans (*Ceratonia siliqua*) (Jones, 1997, 198);
18. SA: Adelaide, Colonel Light Gardens, Goodwood Road, (1924). By 10/1924, twelve streets had been planted out with false acacia (*R. pseudoacacia*), ash, white cedar (*Melia azedarach*), Oriental plane (*Platanus orientalis*), elm and jacaranda, totally 1077 trees, including plans on East Parkway and Flinders Avenue, robinias on West Parkway and Salisbury Crescent, elms on Salisbury Crescent, white cedars on Grange Road (Jones, 1997, 120);
19. SA: Adelaide, Urrbrae, Claremont Avenue, Cross Road, Waite Road, *Urrbrae House* and arboretum, *Waite Agricultural Institute* and grounds (1924). Original layout had a broad stately avenue of English elms (*Ulmus procera*) providing a magnificent vista from the centre of the Waite Institute building to the sea (Jones, 1997, 115). These elms survive in reasonable condition;
20. SA: Adelaide, Glenelg, street trees (1924) Norfolk Island pines planted in Partridge, Gordon and Osmond Street; (1925) NI pines planted in Pier Street; (c1930), NI pines planted in Pier Street and along the Broadway; (1930-40) European and claret ash (*Fraxinus excelsior* and *F. oxycarpa* 'Raywood') planted in Helmsdale, Da Costa Park, Dunleath and Broadway Estates; (1942) holm oak (*Quercus ilex*) planted in Mosely Street (Jones, 1997, 68);
21. SA: Medindie, Robe Terrace, Canary Island date palm avenue, (1920s), planted in response to community action, organised by Robert Homburg (Jones, 1997, 215);
22. SA: Adelaide, Grange, streets – (1930s+), Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) planted by school children on Arbor Days – Seaview Road, Jetty and Beach Streets, Charles Sturt Avenue, Wilson Court (Jones, 1997, 77);
23. SA: Adelaide, Henley, streets – (1930s+), Norfolk Island pines planted by school children on Arbor Days – Reedie, Marlborough, North, Main and White Streets, East Terrace, Military Road (Jones, 1997, 77);
24. SA: Largs Bay and Largs North, Lady Gowrie Drive Pine plantation (1936). Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria heterophylla*) avenue. Built as Marine Drive and opened by Lord & Lady Gowrie on 16/9/1936. Survive, unbroken (Jones, 1997, 158);
25. SA: Adelaide Hills, Hahndorf, Windsor Avenue Oak trees, planted in 1937 to commemorate the coronation of King George VI, raised from acorns sent from Windsor Great Park, UK and planted by school children from Hahndorf Public School under teacher Mr H.A. Schwartz on Arbor Day, 19/8/1938.
26. SA: Barossa, Langmeil, Langmeil Cemetery, (1938) main avenue of Mediterranean cypress (*Cupressus sempervirens*). Replanted in 1990s/2000s (Jones, 1997, 198);
27. SA: Barossa, Angaston, *Lindsay Park*, (date could be 1928-60s: unclear) c1850 homestead, c1900 additions, inherited 1928 by J.K. (later Sir Keith) Angas, sold 1965. Entry avenue of pines (*Pinus sp.*) (Jones, 1997, 19);
28. SA: Barossa, Clare, Lennon Street, street trees (date?), avenue of oak trees (Jones, 1997, 52);
29. SA: Glenunga, Kingsley Avenue, (date?), Kingsley Avenue date palm row (*Phoenix sp.*) (Jones, 1997, 32);
30. SA: Barossa, Rowland Flat, Novotel Barossa Valley Resort, Pioneer Avenue, (2000), *Eucalyptus sp.*, planted by the Rotary Club of the Barossa Valley, plaques on the trees commemorate pioneers of the valley, their arrival dates and places of origin.

**Lost avenues:**

SA: Mount Gambier, Blue Lake, Pioneer Memorial, was flanked by five c1884 Canary Island pines (*Pinus canariensis*), grown from seed from the nearby 1876 Woods & Forests Nursery and Forest Reserve. These trees were poisoned in 2015. The timber is to be used by Nangwarry Timber Museum and the Lady Nelson Visitor Information Centre, perhaps for interpretation of the 1876 forest reserve (McGBW).

**F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var. *brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P. halepensis*) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)**

1. SA: Peake, Mallee (east of Adelaide), Lone Pine cutting, the pines at Peake were planted 25/4/2009, propagated from the Lone Pine at the Australian War Memorial, Canberra ([www.murrayriver.com.au](http://www.murrayriver.com.au)).
2. SA: Glandore, New South Road and Anzac Highway, Gallipaltee Overpass, planted by the Hon Pat Conlon 9/8/2010.
3. SA: Port Adelaide, *Alberton Oval* (11/2015 Remembrance Day) legatee Mrs Joan Bennett and students of Westport Primary School helped plant a Lone Pine at a memorial garden established for the purpose (AOH, PA, 11/15).
4. SA: Mallee, Keith, *Pinus halepensis*, likely 1920s (Peter Teese, pers. comm./instagram post).

## Tasmania

### **A)\_Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues (pre WW1) (5 nationally so far – i.e. rare)**

1. Tas.: Beaconsfield, Soldiers' Avenue (1902), Main Road to Beauty Point ex Brandy Creek, planes (*Platanus x hybrida*) and oaks, c.50 trees remaining of 200 originals (Howard/FOSMA) (SWalk says WW1).
2. Tas.: Huonville, a stand of 4 trees alongside the Huon River commemorate the lifting of the siege of Ladysmith, rather than honouring individuals. Their stumps have since been carved into sculptures, rather than removed entirely (Boer/WW2) (Howard; SWalk; BAOH/CMP).

NB: not an avenue – Deloraine, Emu Bay Road, at bridge near War Memorial, Baden Powell Memorial Oak tree, (1900), to commemorate, Col. Baden Powell who led a garrison to defend Mafeking from a Boer siege of 209 days. Plaque designed by Thomas Stroud and James Burn on fence (MA70183).

NB: not an avenue – Wynyard, Goldie Street, *Camp Creel* has a grove of mature Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) commemorating events during the Boer War (MA).

### **B)\_ Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes groves and single trees) (452 Nationally so far)**

1. Tas: Nile Valley, Deddington, on top of a hill overlooking the village, Pinner's pine (1915). Two brothers, Percy and Roy Pinner, each planted a Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*) i.e. 2, on this hill before they left in 1916 to serve on the front line. One tree did not thrive. One brother, Percy, was killed in action and buried in Warlencourt British Cemetery in France. The hill has since been named 'Pinner's Pine' and in 1966 a plaque was placed on the surviving pine tree by Roy Pinner, in honour of Percy. Since the early 2000s, annual ANZAC Day services have been held at this tree, courtesy of Douglas White, manager of Patterdale farm, nearby (Carole Westmore, instagram posts, 25/4/2020; 25/2/2019; & 25/4/2017).
2. Tas.: Hobart, *Queens Domain*, from Aberdeen Street, winding uphill past the 1882 Tasmanian Cricket Association ground, Botanical Gardens and Gunpowder Magazine and downhill from Davies Avenue, *Soldiers Memorial Avenue*, (1917-18: working bees (soldiers, workers, high school boys, family groups) on five consecutive 1918 Saturdays leading up to planting trees from 7/1918 (Morgan, 2008, 170) until first major planting on 3/8/1918 with a crowd of nearly 10,000, then more on 15/2/1919 (Beale), 26 more in 1925 (Howard/ FOSMA)). 536 trees make it Tasmania's largest. 329 survived in 2010 (Howard/FOSMA), over 1.8km (Howard/FOSMA) on the river side of Domain from Aberdeen Street to the crossroads, covering c.15ha. It is unusual as it runs through semi-bush (BAOH/CMP). Atlas & Himalayan cedars (*Cedrus atlantica* and *C.deodara*) and cypress (*Cupressus sp.*). This Tasmanian Cricket Association ground was developed in the upper Domain from 1882, with a new road (Davies Road) to it planted in 1887 with an avenue of Himalayan cedars and Douglas fir (*Pseudotsuga menziesii*), giving a vista down to Macquarie Point (Terry, 2007, 23 and figure 23).

It was renamed Soldiers' Walk in 1980s. About 200 name plates were removed in the 1980s. 11 name plates (1930s) removed in 2002 (Howard/FOSMA). Some trees (by 1999) had failed to grow beyond 2m tall or died. Others had been replaced with (totally different) *Eucalyptus globulus* c1980s. Infill of a section to create soccer ovals damaged its integrity. The 1996 plan of management zoning plan proposed 'structured recreation zones' in part of its extent, threatening it (with required infrastructure, car parking, etc. This work led to the Hobart Domain being listed as Tasmania's first cultural landscape declared under Hobart's Interim Planning Scheme, 2015) Sheridan, 1999, HCC, 2002; Gwenda Sheridan, pers. comm., 23/9/2018).

Since 2001 Council undertook restoration of plaques and trees. In 2002 a Friends Group held working bees ([www.soldierswalk.org.au](http://www.soldierswalk.org.au)) clearing weeds, HCC adopted a plan of management in 2004, committed \$20,000/year for 10 years to replanting. On Remembrance Day 2013 a dedication and opening were held for



restoration of final section of Avenue. Now again 535 trees, each with plaques & fencing, in four lines leading to the Cenotaph. New car park, amphitheatre, picnic area to come (SWalk). 11/2015 dedication of final six trees and new pavilion on the avenue, Crossroads Oval. Efforts supported by RSL (Tasmania Branch), Tasmanian Community Fund, TASSAL Group and numerous families, community and veterans' groups, with state and federal government grant assistance (HCC sign, c/o Gwenda Sheridan photo, 23/9/2018);

3. Tas.: Bream Creek, Show Ground Hall grounds (12/7/1918). '*Various kinds of pines alternated with English tree(s)*'. 24 trees planted, one for each family whose sons served, representing 36 men in all. (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). **Trees planted by relatives and friends. There are some large pines to the right boundary of the hall but most have succumbed to age or the pressures of space (SMA).**
4. Tas.: Breadalbane – extending to Franklin Village (first tree planted 20/6/1918) '*about 40 trees will be forthcoming*' as reported on 3 & 23/7/1918: 30 trees were planted before a gathering swollen by several carloads of soldiers from (Launceston) Base Hospital. Mr L. Atkinson MHR spoke and planted the first, Chairman of the Soldiers' Avenue committee, Mr Dean ran proceedings. Some soldiers and many helpers planted the rest. 2 local men were killed in France: Roy Dean and Harold Chugg. It seems other plantings followed in 1919), species? '*Some 60 trees*' (Daily Telegraph, 15/5/1919). Further report on 14/8/1918. 87 trees (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk; TFHS). **Remnant trees flank the old road from Breadalbane to Youngtown (SMA).**
5. Tas.: Bothwell, **Soldiers' Avenue of Honour (reported 4/7/1918)**, a pine tree planted for each of 110 district men who served (Howard/FOSMA). **The first pine was planted in honour of Lance-Corp. Athol Blake, by Premier WH. Lee, before a large crowd. The warden Mr AA Reid also gave a speech. 27 local men had died, of 108 enlisted. 36 were wounded, one a prisoner and 19 had returned: four won the Military Medal for bravery (SMA).** A copper plaque on each tree guard. The original avenue was removed in early 1990s due to age and size. Replacement avenue of Japanese maples (*Acer palmatum*) planted – with no individual nameplates (MA70062; SWalk).
6. Tas.: East Burnie, between Emu River Bridge and Wivenhoe railway crossing, **Soldiers' Avenue (7/1918)**, species? **Another 20 proposed to be planted at West Beach, making a total of 150 trees (reported 4/6/1918, SMA). (68 planted 7/7/1918 on beach side of the road (reported 8/7/1918) organised by the Burnie Tourist Association, as memorial to local boys serving and to beautify the main arterial road into town. Wivenhoe residents promised to care for the trees. Mrs Chatwin, who lost one (of 3 soldier) sons at the front, planted the first and Mr OC Norton (Warden of Emu Bay) spoke (SMA; Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). About 40 additional trees will be planted, probably next week, to complete the stretch (reported 8/7/1918). 165 trees in total (reported in July 1918: SMA). An extensive avenue has all but disappeared. Some replacement trees planted along the foreshore from Wivenhoe to Burnie but this did not involve any conscious restoration of the original purpose (SMA).**
7. Tas.: Kempton, Kempton **Soldiers' Memorial Avenue (reported 22/8/1918)**, golden Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (syn. *Cupressus macrocarpa* 'Aurea'), planted **by the residents** as a gateway to town, on its main street, now bypassed by Midland Highway, runs c200m each side of the highway. **It is expected about thirty trees will be planted (Mercury, 22/8/1918, 6).** Well-preserved (JW). (THR, 2010) (Howard/FOSMA) (Part of the Pioneer Memorial Highway; SWalk: see list (E)). **Complaints about tree canopies encroaching on the Midlands Highway in 1954 led to heavy pruning (Mercury, 22/5/1954). The avenue survives, with plans to refurbish. Extensive pruning in 2018. An entrance park is planned (SWA).**
8. Tas.: Avoca (reported 31/8/1918), species?, **Avoca Soldiers' Memorial Avenue**, 8 trees planted down each side of road leading to St. Thomas' Church **at the invitation of Rev. T. Taylor, for 8 local men who died in service (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk), and ex-pupils in its Sunday School. The trees were planted by parents and relatives (SMA). On Anzac Day 2015 the Avoca Museum and Info. The centre was planted 50 silver**

birch (*Betula pendula*) trees in Boucher Park with a federal grant enabling 50 brass plaques on plinths in front of each tree to commemorate those enlisted from the area, along with one other under the only established tree in the park (AVT: SWalk).

9. Tas.: Fingal Valley, (St. Nicholas), Cornwall, Soldiers' Avenue (1918: 1917 say TGFH & QFHS 36(2), 5/2015 which adds '*a pine in honour of each of their sons who went off to fight...*' (a 5/8/1919 *Examiner* (Launceston) newspaper noted a public meeting and decision to plant 30 *Pinus insignis* (*P. radiata*)/Monterey pines). QFHS 36(2), 5/2015 (based on MA96854) also says the original 30 trees were planted on 9/8/1919. It notes that Mr C. Hood was instrumental in gaining a donation of five guineas from the Cornwall Coal Company (towards cost of trees) [rather contradicting this:] Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*), 28 trees in a single row around 2 sides of a special reserve created in 1918 (BAOH/CMP)]. **SMA says Mr S. Trinder approached MHA Mr J. Allan Guy requesting he arrange with the Minister for Lands an area of land on the township to be reserved for tree planting as commemoration. 2 acres was reserved.**

The original trees were removed in 1992 (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk say 1980s; QFHS 36(2), 5/2015, **SMA & The Gardens – Family History** says 1989) as **it was** deemed unsafe. It was replanted in 2006 (2007: QFHS), with 1 Aleppo pine (*Pinus halepensis*) (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk) with a grant from Dept. of Veterans' Affairs by a local community group (BAOH/CMP), **in particularly Jim Haas (SMA)**, adding a bronze plaque with all the names (*The Gardens – Family History*). The first 4 trees represent miners who did not return (TGFH).

10. Tas.: **Upper Bagdad, Main Road (26/8/1918) under the supervision of Councillor H. Blake**, 25 pines (SWalk). **Removed in the 1980s due to age and tight planting against houses (SMA).**
11. Tas.: Bracknell, Recreation Ground (**reported 26/8/1918**), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk), **before a large crowd with the Premier and Mrs Lee. Mr G. Pitt, Premier Lee, Rev's. RS Morris and A.Holloway gave speeches. Mrs Lee planted the first tree, in honour of Pvt. Colin Saunders. Others planted by relatives of 12 soldiers. Status of avenue is unknown (SMA).**
12. Tas.: Longford, Smith St., Council Chambers-Wellington St., Wellington St. - *South-Brickendon estate*, Longford Soldiers' Avenue (8/1918) 150 oak and plane trees (100 donated by T.C. Archer; 50 by E.L. Lawrence) were planted, with the Premier and his wife, Mrs Lee present, **before a large crowd and the Councillors**. Many remain in good condition (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). **The two donors of the trees, Mr Archer and Mr Lawrence, planted two trees in honour of Prvte. Clarence Lee and Driver O. Hemphill, respectively (Weekly Courier, 29/8/1918). While some trees of this extensive planting can be identified and most survive, sadly their name boards have all disappeared. These were removed to be refurbished but when Council amalgamation occurred, they were cleared from a depot shed with no record kept. An attempt to revive the avenue happened with the planting of a new tree in 2007 (SMA).**
13. Tas.: Ellendale, along the road from Post Office to Donaghy's mill. **It flanks 'Avenue Road' (SMA) (23/8/1918)**, horse chestnuts (*Aesculus hippocastanum*), 18 trees, in honour of enlisted soldiers from town and the fallen (Howard/FOSMA: SWalk). **Planted before a large gathering, including visitors from remote districts, including Warden, Mr & Mrs Pitt and Rev. Hutchinson from Hamilton, Mr & Mrs Dean, Mr Shoobridge, Mrs Parker OBE and others (Weekly Courier, 8/1918). Speeches made by Chaplin Bethune, of Claremont Camp; Corp. RO. Shoobridge for the RSA; the Hon Ells Dean. Parents and relatives planted the trees for the six fallen and in honour of the other 17 soldiers who had enlisted from Ellendale (Mercury, 31/8/1918, 5). Hamilton Council at its 9/1918 meeting decided to accept the gift of the soldiers' memorial trees and tree guards (from SM tree planting committees at Ouse and Ellendale, to accept the gift of the trees and guards at those places and that they be under the protection of the Council (Mercury, 13/9/1918, 5). The avenue is well-preserved and maintained. At some point a sign listing names of those commemorated was installed (SMA).**

9. Tas.: Bushy Park, Glenora & nearby Bushy Park/ (MA says Gordon River Road) Macquarie Plains Road (AOH), *Soldiers' Colonnade*, over 70 horse chestnut (*Aesculus hippocastanum*) (31/8/1918: QFHS 36(2), 5/2015 says 1919 and dedicated in 1919), 59 trees planted along (on one side of) the road to the railway station (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk: WKC says 93 soldiers were involved, and trees have aluminium plaques). 5 of the large horse chestnuts were removed during (1941: MA70101) construction of the new bridge over the Styx River, and transfer of the trees was completed on 5/6/1935. Operations carried out under direction of Mr I. Thornicroft, curator, Hobart Botanical Gardens and overseer-in-charge of bridge work, Mr. N. Excell (QFHS, 5/2015, 126). At the time of the bridge's construction the avenue had been cared for by the Bushy Park Progress Association for the past 20 years, i.e. 1921-1941 (MA70101). Stainless steel plaques on trees (AOH).
10. Tas.: Ouse, Lyell Highway / Main street from the Post Office, Soldiers' Avenue (1/9/1918), species? A willow was planted by returned soldiers to commemorate the victory of the Allies. (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk) AOH says a single row of ash trees (*Fraxinus sp.*). **Hamilton Council at its 9/1918 meeting decided to accept the gift of the soldiers' memorial trees and tree guards (from SM tree planting committees at Ouse and Ellendale, to accept the gift of the trees and guards at those places and that they be under the protection of the Council (Mercury, 13/9/1918, 5).**
11. Tas.: Beaconsfield, **northern side of town**, Soldiers' Avenue (**reported on 3/9/1918**), Main Road – Beauty Point ex Brandy Creek (**the old town boundary**), **Relatives planted the 25 trees ('plane oaks' – presumably *Quercus robur*), planes (*Platanus x hybrida*) c15 survive of the original 200 Miners' Avenue trees: *see list A above*) and oak trees (*Quercus sp.*) (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). **The Hon. TG. Collins MLC (who gave a generous donation towards the avenue) and his family were at the planting. Fundraising also by the Progress and Tourist Association. The original idea was to continue planting to Beauty Point, some 4-5 miles. Local action has ensured survival of remaining trees within the town. They are not individually marked in any way (SMA).****
12. Tas.: Bellerive, rifle range, **Bellerive Soldiers' Avenue** (7/9/1918), Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis (syn. Cupressus macrocarpa)*), 23 trees planted in honour of 23 (of 60) club members who went to the front, 2 of whom were killed (Swalk). **Mr HH. Facy, club captain asked Major A. Morrisby to address the gathering. Dr Hayward, Mr Facy and relatives planted the trees. This avenue has been restored on a slightly different position. It was rededicated on Remembrance Day 2018 by the Mayor of Clarence, Doug Chipman. It can be approached from Quarry Road off Cambridge Road (SMA).**
13. Tas.: Jericho Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, 458 Jericho / Main Road (western side, through town from Lower Marshes Road to the schoolhouse and beyond St. James' Anglican Churchyard to the bridge, *Avenue of Honour*, (12/9/1918), **27 trees planted:** pines, alternating with Monterey cypress (QFHS 36(2), 5/2015 says (just) pines). AOH says a single row of trees, tree **guards**. **The first was planted for Capt. Graham Bisdee, by Mrs Alley. Warden Lester spoke.** 15 of the original 27 remain commemorating local men and one woman who served in WW1 (Part of Pioneer Memorial Highway) (Howard/FOSMA; MA94952; SWalk). **Trees in the northern section beyond the church were removed and replaced in 2012. Plans for the overall restoration exist but have not yet been implemented (SMA).**
14. Tas.: Apsley (**reported a week later, on 23/9/1918**), in memory of 18 local men who enlisted, of whom 3 had died: **Cpl. Douglas Brown, F. Ibbott, Pte. Higgins**. Species? (Howard/FOSMA: SWalk) (*The Mercury* article, 23/9/1918).
15. Tas.: Waverley/Mornington, Quarry Road, down to Cambridge Road, **Waverley Flora Park and Avenue of Honour**, (9/1918), 23 Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) planted by the Bellerive Rifle Club to remember club members who had served. By the 1960s, most of the trees were gone, pushed out by encroaching urban development. In 2015 Clarence City Council committed to replanting the avenue in Waverley Flora Park as part of the centenary of ANZAC. An Armistice Memorial designed by sculptor Folko Kooper is inspired by a rifle butt, inverted and buried in the ground (WFP & AoH Sign, c/o Gwenda

**Sheridan, 3/8/2020). Silver-juvenile-leaved gum trees, some 3m tall, likely to be either Tassie silver gum, *Eucalyptus cordata*, or silver peppermint, *E. tenuiramis* (Stuart Read, observation).**

16. Tas.: Lefroy, Richards Street, Lefroy Avenue of Honour (9/1918), oaks in honour of 11 (of 122 enlisted) local soldiers who were killed in WW1. **Ms Shegog applied for financial help from Council towards the cost of planting the trees. The committee intended to continue plantings until a tree was planted for each man enlisted from the Lefroy ward (*Examiner*, 16/9/1918, 7). Council agreed to pay 5 pounds to effect the scheme (*Weekly Courier*, 19/9/1918, 32). The first tree was planted by Miss Eva Lee for her brother, Gunner David Lee (*Weekly Courier*, 26/9/1918, 32). The avenue fell into disrepair and only 3 of its 11 original oaks remained. RSL donations restored the avenue and it was rededicated on 24/1/2015 (Howard/FOSMA; MA104945).**
17. Tas.: Port Arthur/Carnarvon Historic Site, Soldiers Memorial Avenue, (original planted 28/9/1918 to commemorate 17 dead soldiers from the Carnarvon and Oakwood districts who died in WW1. Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*). An extension of 21 other trees was planted for local men serving or who had served overseas, making a total of 44 trees). Arched sign at western end; bronze plaque with 39 names on it, at eastern end. Gates originally at each end, gone now. Individual tree plaques lost (JW). At least 8 trees have been removed and not replaced in the last decade.  
  
A 2012 Conservation Management Plan (John Wadsley Planning & Heritage) notes 2006-7 testing showed the overall avenue life expectancy as 20-30 years. 3/2013 Tas. heritage grant \$5 000 for staged 10-year renewal, planting in blocks. Stage 1: removed 13 trees from west end, 23 replanted filling gaps. Last 4 planted 7/6/2013. Intend the next block to replant in 2018, the final block in 2023 (MA70732). The CMP recommends staged replacement in blocks with the same species (JW: SWalk). A 11/11/2018 event celebrated the completion of the planting of the final tree in the avenue.
18. Tas.: Legerwood (15/10/1918), (from the shape of the stumps these appear to have been Monterey cypresses), 9 trees planted for each local man who died (WW1), one for Gallipoli and one for the Anzacs. In 1999 the trees were declared a safety risk but turned by chainsaw carver Eddie Freeman into sculptures bringing these soldiers back to life, based on research. A Weymouth/Eastern white pine (*Pinus strobus*) flanks each end of the avenue of sculptures (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk; LMC). Morgan (2008, 200) says there were seven men who died and seven trunk-sculptures.
19. Tas.: Dysart (1918-19), **Old Launceston Road, from the church toward Constitution Hill**, Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*) flanking the entrance to the town. A photo (SWalk) suggests only one tree remains in 2010 (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). A Treenet photo suggests an avenue of Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) in poor condition with overhead wires/pruning affecting one side, but still, an avenue. **It comprised a number of trees remained, though unmarked. A replanting of 5 trees took place in 2006 c/o the Southern Midlands Council. The avenue commemorated enlisted men (SMA).**
20. Tas.: George Town, Esplanade North from Windmill Point along recreational trail towards pilot station at Low Head (2015), species? 1918-19 original avenue was lost (SWalk). 32 trees for each serviceman who served in WW1, six of whom died. ANZAC centenary grant project (Howard/FOSMA; MA104857).
21. Tas.: Taranna Avenue of Honour, Old Main Road, Convict jetty by the Convict Station, East side of road, Avenue of Honour (1918-19), Monterey pines, 11-20 trees, a number removed in 1980s-90s (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
22. Tas.: Melton Mowbray (1918-19), species?, bypassed and conserved by a highway realignment (JW)(Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
23. Tas.: Barnes Bay (St. Peters: 1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).

24. Tas.: Mangana Soldiers' Walk (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
25. Tas.: Glen Huon, (1918-19), redwood, golden Monterey cypress, pine (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
26. Tas.: Macquarie Plains (1918-19) (SWalk).
27. Tas.: Goulds Country, (1918-19) (SWalk).
28. Tas.: Myalla (1918-19) (SWalk).
29. Tas.: Queenstown (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
30. Tas.: Randalls Bay (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
31. Tas.: Ross (1918-19), species? (SWalk).
32. Tas.: Snug (1918-19), species? (SWalk).
33. Tas.: Stanley (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
34. Tas.: Waratah (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
35. Tas.: Westbury (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
36. Tas.: Youngtown (1918-19), species? (SWalk).
- 37. Tas.: Exton, Recreation Ground (29/6/1920), oaks (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk) and tablets fixed to the trees of those who fell at the front. An Honour Roll is in the Hall (29/6/1920, WA Lay, Secretary, Memorial Clippings, AWM, N/C 278, in SMA).**
- 38. (Partly-lost) Tas.: Alonnah, Dillon's Road, State School grounds (JW) (Arbor Day, 1920), Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*) were planted in memory of Sgt. Arthur F. Adams MM, Pte. Percy Adams, Pte. JFP (Frank Murphy), Gunner Olaf Ohlson, Pte. Thomas Ohlson, of this district, the last three ex-students of this school. A similar tree was planted to the memory of the year 1920 (WCT/SMA). Some pines survive near the old teacher's house, on the corner of Dillon's Road. A replanting near the Alonnah War Memorial and Oval is planned (Howard/FOSMA; SMA).**
39. Tas.: Southport (Hythe), Hythe School Soldiers' Memorial Avenue (1931), Monterey cypress, a number died in the 1967 fires, four have regrown since (Howard/FOSMA).
40. Tas.: Clarence Point, (West Tamar, Launceston) Sunset Boulevard, Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, (2016) a sign marks the avenue and has an honour roll listing 40 names of those who served. Due to its deterioration the avenue was restored by a small group of residents, whose aim was to create a respectful and fitting memorial for the forty district men who died in WW1. ANZAC Centenary grant funding in May 2016 to refurbish Honour Board and install a story board at the avenue of honour. Then existing trees were replaced with ornamental pears (*Pyrus ussuriensis*) (MA101048) (Howard/FOSMA; MA101048).
41. Tas.: Tasman Peninsula, Nubeena, George Street, George Street Memorial Avenue (1918-19), over 53 trees, included Monterey cypresses (SWalk) a forgotten memorial created in memory of 12 local men who lost their lives and a number of others who returned, it was recently rediscovered through a *Mercury* article published on 5/11/1818. Though the 51 trees are gone, proposed reinstatement of a memorial plaque will



remind residents of the 51 local men (HTN, 3/2016; SWalk). Wadsley (2012: JW) notes new trees replanted in 2010 in a different location to replace the lost avenue.

42. Tas.: Northwest coast, Devonport, Victoria Parade, between Nicholls & George Streets, *Victoria Park*, memorial trees (25/4/1998) commemorating WW1 (WKC).

A local report (Howard/FOSMA) listed the following avenues / indication of intention (to plant):

1. Tas.: **Kentish Council, Barrington Road (SMA);**
2. Tas.: Branxholm;
3. Tas.: George Town – see above list;
4. Tas.: Clarence Point – see above list;
5. Tas.: Irish Town (see end of list 3 below – it seems this was realised, but removed later);
6. Tas.: Glamorgan, (fmr. Glamorgan municipality, around Swansea), trees planted at Council expense on properties occupied by bereaved families (BAOH/CMP);
7. Tas.: La Trobe;
8. Tas.: Lunawanna;
9. Tas.: Middleton Church;
10. Tas.: *Mt. Field National Park*; (This could be the same as ‘National Park’ (1918-19) (SWalk);
11. Tas.: Ranelagh;
12. Tas.: Ringarooma (1918-19) (SWalk). *Soldiers’ Memorial Park* (ded.1922) commemorates WW1 (MA);
13. Tas.: Singleton.

#### **Lost WW1 Soldiers’ Memorial (Honour) Avenues:**

1. Tas.: Central North, Exeter, All Saints Anglican Church, panel erected in place of memorial avenue of trees necessarily removed (WKC).
2. Tas.: Bagdad, (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
3. **Tas.: Kellevie, Memorial Road planned. Funds raised by public subscription (AWM N/C268, memorial clippings. Not traceable (SWA);**
4. Tas.: Bishopsbourne, (**reported 6/9/1918**), species? **The Premier and Mrs Lee both planted trees.** (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk), **Mr JH Freeland (Warden) and Mr TC Archer, each giving a speech. among a large gathering. Believed to have been destroyed (SMA).**
5. Tas.: Broadmarsh (1918-19), unconfirmed (SWalk).
6. Tas.: Cressy, (8/1918), species? **60 trees planted in total. The first tree was planted by the Premier WH Lee and his wife, Mrs Lee also attended (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). Council bore the cost of the trees. Removed in the late 1980s (SMA: Examiner, 13/8/1918, 3).**
7. Tas.: King Island, Currie, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA); K.I.War Memorial Park, George & Meech Streets, commemorates WW1 (MA).
8. Tas.: Irish Town, (WW1/WW2), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
9. Tas.: Franklin Village, Main Road, Soldiers Avenue (**reported 13/6/1918**), species? 36 trees planted, representing the entire male population aged 18-45 in the town (Morgan, 2008, 165, 246). The first tree was donated by Mr CB Grubb and planted by the Premier **HV Lee** and Mrs Lee in memory of Private William Hyde, the first local lad to die in WW1 (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk; TFHS). **The avenue is to extend from Franklin Village to Youngtown. Many people were present. The Premier noted he had been informed that**



the Kings Meadows and Breadalbane had decided to have an avenue each. This would link up several miles along the road. The Hon RJ McKenzie MLC concurred (*Weekly Courier*, 13/6/1918, 27). By 14/7/1918 the avenue was completed from Franklin Village, between Youngtown and Relbia Road (*Weekly Courier*, 14/7/1918, 27).

10. Tas.: Rokeby, (1918-19), species? Disappeared in the 1967 bush fires (JW) (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
11. Tas.: Gawler, (17/7/2018) species?, a tree was planted in memory of Pvrte. Adye Rockcliff, of Fairview, Gawler, killed in action in France. His brother Norman, on behalf of their parents, planted the tree. A very large attendance of residents and parents, many with sons in France, Palestine and Macedonia. Rev's. HC. Trebilco, RH. Roberts, JW. Fisher and PC. Lee were present (*North-Western Advocate and Emu Bay Times*, 18/7/1918, 3, in SMA) (Howard/FOSMA).
12. Tas: Hamilton, Franklin Place (the part of it called 'Green Lane'), (8/1918), blackwoods (*Acacia melanoxylon*) memorial trees were planted by relatives of the nine deceased men. A local committee with Mr Robert Spencers as Hon. Secretary worked hard on the planting function. Practically all the town's residents gathered on the day, along with Senior-Chaplain Archdeacon Whittington from Hobart, the Warden and Councillors and people from Hobart. Lieut. EE. Jones from Hobart represented the RSL with other returned soldiers. The Archdeacon and Lieut. Jones both spoke. The latter and the returned soldiers continued on to Ouse, where a similar function was to be held later that same afternoon. Hamilton Council accepted the gift of the trees and guards and will see to their maintenance (*Mercury*, 22/8/1918, 6).
13. Tas.: Goulds Country, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA). **Untraceable, the town no longer exists (SMA).**
14. Tas.: Karoola, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
15. Tas.: Kings Meadows, Main Road (1918-19), species? About 50 trees planted (Howard/FOSMA; TFHSMK).
16. Tas.: Launceston Church Grammar School, (9/1934), Aleppo pines (98 trees, for 98 old boys lost) from seed from Lone Pine and Quinn's Post, Gallipoli, important sites for Australian soldiers (Morgan, 2008, 160). **They were germinated and grown by Messrs. Walker Brothers, florists at the Sandhill, Launceston. The trees and shrubs were planted by parents and families, before a large crowd and were nurtured through their early stages by Launceston florists and gardeners ( ). All trees were removed in the 1960s-70s to make way for new buildings and other works. Some timber remains as name boards for final year students. No plans to replace the avenue (Mercury, 10/9/1934, SMA).**
17. Tas.: Mole Creek, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
18. Tas.: Montague, (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk).
19. Tas.: Mount Nicholas, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
20. Tas.: Mietta, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
21. Tas.: North Motton, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
22. Tas.: Railton, School grounds (JW)(date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
23. Tas.: Scottsdale, (1918-19), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). From 2014-15 there is a new Anzac Walkway, with plaques on each side with servicemen's names (MA).
24. Tas.: Youngtown, Main Road from foot of Young Town Hill to Franklin Village, (1919), 60 trees planted (TFHS).

25. Tas.: Yolla, Murchison Highway, (16/4/1953) ded. by the Governor, Rt. Hon. Sir Roland Cross. Replaced by the Grove of Remembrance to commemorate WW1 and WW2 fallen. Original trees removed for road widening. The Grove also replaces a Lone Pine from Gallipoli (MA: Howard/FOSMA).
26. Tas.: Liffey, Liffey Road, Community Centre (former School) (WW1), species? Funded through the Anzac Centenary Grants programme (2014) (Howard/FOSMA: MA).
27. Tas.: Huon Valley, Lilydale, District School, \$4000 Centenary of Anzac grant 2014-15 to RSL and School to create an Avenue of Honour to commemorate the lives of the 16 servicemen from the district listed on the local war memorial and family members who enlisted. The path to the avenue will be lined with rosemary and open out to blackwoods (*Acacia melanoxylon*) that form a circle with a plaque explaining the garden. Opened on Anzac Day 2015 (MA107970).

**C)\_Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D)**

1. Tas.: North East, Break Oday, Mathinna, *Mathinna Memorial Park*, *Soldier Memorial Avenue*, *Park* (1930), species? Has had recent funding to plant a further 30 deciduous trees along the avenue ([www.qvmag.tas.gov.au/files/assets](http://www.qvmag.tas.gov.au/files/assets))
2. Tas.: Carrick, *Soldiers' Avenue* (1946-7), elms (Howard/FOSMA).
3. Tas.: Deloraine, *Anzac Park*, *Memorial Avenue* (date, species?) (Alexander).
4. Tas.: Geeveston, *Memorial Park* (around *Soldiers' Memorial Avenue*) (date, species?).
5. Tas.: Hobart, Lindisfarne, *Anzac Park*, *Soldiers' Memorial Avenue* (date, species?), \$40,000 State government grant in 2007 allowed rededication ceremony of the centre section of the avenue, held on 11/11/2007 (SWalk says Boer War/WW2; Alexander).
6. Tas.: Oatlands *Soldiers' Avenue* (1947), removed & replanted 1990s with birches (in good condition) (Howard/FOSMA).
7. Tas.: Midlands, Perth, *Anzac Park*, *Memorial Avenue* (date, species?) (Alexander).
8. Tas.: Richmond (Howard/FOSMA).
9. Tas.: Circular Head, Smithton (Howard/FOSMA).
10. Tas.: Ulverstone, *Kings Parade*, *Anzac Park*, *Memorial Avenue* (date, species?) (Alexander).
11. Tas.: Woodbridge *Avenue of Remembrance*, Woodbridge Road-Granquist Road, *Avenue of Remembrance* (1947) 16 trees (another 37 added later), mixed exotics, some pines survive near original school. The only memorial avenue in the Southern Channel district (Howard/FOSMA).
12. Tas.: Launceston, *Windmill Park*, from High Street **along the driveway to the Launceston War Memorial Hall**, *Launceston Memorial Avenue* (planted 9/1961, opened 26/5/1962 by Tas. Governor Lord Rowallan) sweet gums (*Liquidambar styraciflua*). **The War Memorial Community Centre Association asked over 20 patriotic and service associations to donate a tree each (Examiner, 4/8/1961)**. Dedicated to those who have served in various conflicts. A series of metal plaques on concrete bases under trees Hall (Howard/FOSMA; MA70518; SWalk). **Council to erect two light standards at the High Street entrance to the avenue, to carry the required plaques, and lighting for these standards (Examiner, 7/12/1961)**. **Survives and preserved during redevelopment of the Launceston Aquatic Centre (SMA)**.

13. Tas.: Devonport, Victoria Parade and Bluff Road, *Bluff Road Coastal Reserve*, Vietnam Veterans Memorial Avenue, (4/6/2011) Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*), created by the Rotary Club of Sth. Devonport to remember 17 servicemen who died in the Vietnam war 1962-73 (MA94887).

#### **Lost WW2 Memorial Avenues:**

1. Tas.: Glen Dhu, (c1945), species? (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk says WW1).
2. Tas.: Hobart-Berriedale, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).
3. Tas.: Huonville (Boer/WW2, c1945) (SWalk).
4. **Tas.: Huonville, Huon River foreshore (1946), Huonville Servicemen's Parents' and Wives' Association lobbying Council to plant trees and offering to beautify foreshore with seats (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk). The Assn. resolved to assist beautification of the river reserve by providing seats. Huon Council is to be requested to renew the names on the Soldiers' Memorial near the Bridge. The War Memorial Committee to be asked to provide an honour roll to be built in fronting the street on the proposed war memorial at Huonville, which will be a child welfare centre (Mercury, 26/7/1946). No trace of the avenue remains (SMA).**
5. Tas.: Kingston, **Memorial Avenue (appears to be 1950s (SMA))**, species? (Howard/FOSMA) **in memory of deceased members of the Kingborough sub-branch of the RSL. Rev. VHC. Gill dedicated the avenue, where trees (Mercury, n.d., seems 1950s). No trace remains (SMA).**
6. Tas.: Launceston, Southern Launceston, Old Hobart Road, c.200 trees, disappeared (BAOH/CMP).
7. Tas.: Snug, (WW2), species? (Howard/FOSMA: SWalk).
8. Tas.: Wynyard, (date?), species? (Howard/FOSMA).

#### **D)\_WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations/ groves / trees (255 nationally so far) – none in Tas.**

#### **E)\_Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far)**

1. Tas.: Hobart, *Government House Domain*, old avenue of English oaks (*Quercus robur*) east of Government House (c1818/1830s, Richard Aitken (CMP) suggests 1840s) the garden predating the house, and the Government Cottage (PFS, 10, 12, 28-31).
2. Tas.: Richmond, Colebrook Road, *Craigow*, 1820 house, entrance drive avenue 'one of the finest in Tasmania' with double rows of mixed trees (elms, cypress, pine, oak, she-oak, wild cherry, yew and shrubs (PFS, 118).
3. Tas.: Norfolk Plains, nr. Longford, *Panshangar*, 1821+ house, long drive avenue of oaks and elms, some pines (PFS, 207). Being restored / replanted (JW).
4. Tas.: Hadspen, *Entally*, c1821+ house, winding drive avenue of deciduous trees (PFS, 231) and Monterey pines.
5. Tas.: New Norfolk, *Redlands*, 1822 house, garden described as 'good' in 1825. Mixed chestnut and elm drive avenue (PFS, 106-7).
6. Tas.: Swansea, Julia Street, *Cambria*, 1822-8 garden predates 1835/6 house, drive avenue of hawthorn and black locust (*Robinia pseudoacacia*) (PFS, 261).

7. Tas.: Perth, *Native Point*, 1823+/1840s house, drive avenue of oaks and elms in Gibson era (1840s+) (PFS, 204).
8. Tas.: NE of Campbelltown, *Douglas Park*, 1823+ house, long pine drive avenue (PFS, 161).
9. Tas.: S of Ross, *Somercotes*, 1826+ house, long mixed drive avenue of conifers (Monterey cypress, pines) and deciduous trees (PFS, 182).
10. Tas.: S of Evandale, *Clarendon*, c1827+ house, drive of elms (date?), 1873 painting shows young trees to front of house (PFS, 157).
11. Tas.: Hagley, Bass Highway, *Quamby*, 1828-38 house, drives (2-3) include oldest trees of maritime pine (*Pinus pinaster*), old *Eucalyptus spp.* (*E. viminalis?*), oaks, the odd ash, elms near the house.
12. Tas.: Launceston, Newnham, *Newnham Hall* (now the Maritime College, Commonwealth Government) (c1836 house, northern drive of English elms, mixed carriage drive of old elms and immense Tasmanian blue gums (*Eucalyptus globulus*) (PFS, 237).
13. Tas.: Ross, 1837 house, drive of pines (PFS, 145).
14. Tas.: Tasman Peninsula, Port Arthur, from the main road, an avenue of silver poplars 'planted by convicts' (beside the *War Memorial avenue* of Monterey cypresses (Brennan, 1918).
15. Tas.: Tasman Peninsula, Port Arthur, avenue of ash trees (*Fraxinus sp.*) to the church (1837). 1847 avenue of elms planted on the path to the church and Norfolk Island pines either side of its front door (PFS, 131).
16. Tas.: SW of Cressy, *Connorville*, 1842 house, avenue of mixed deciduous and native trees (PFS, 158).
17. Tas.: Norfolk Plains, *Winton*, c.1823 house, drive of old English elms (c1840s).
18. Tas.: Hobart, Moonah, *Summerhome*, c.1840s house, drive of limes (*Tilia sp.*) and elms (PFS, 77; SR).
19. Tas.: Evandale, *Clairville*, 1828 house, drive lined with old pines and deciduous trees (PFS, 201).
20. Tas.: Norfolk Plains, Longford, *Belmont*, Dr. Nathaniel Paton's farm, c.1840s /later Tasmanian blue gum (*Eucalyptus globulus*) avenue (with other trees) on main access drive.
21. Tas.: Norfolk Plains, Longford, *Brickendon*, 1820s/27/29-30 house, 1845-8 trees (they wrote to RBG Kew), main drive lined with elms and hawthorns (PFS, 199), preponderance of maritime pines (*P. pinaster*).
22. Tas.: Norfolk Plains, Longford, *Mountford*, 1833 house, drive lined with elms, sycamores, Tasmanian blue gums and more.
23. Tas.: Hobart, New Town, off Bay Road, *Runnymede*, c.1836 house, drive of original Tasmanian blue gums (PFS, 71).
24. Tas.: Perth, *Symmons Plains*, 1839 house, long drive of pines (PFS, 184).
25. Tas.: Hobart, Newtown, Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria heterophylla*) planting celebrating the end of the Crimean War (1856) (Spencer).
26. Tas.: Stanley, Cemetery, memorial row and avenue (Spencer; JW).

27. Tas.: Pioneer Avenue / *Pioneer Memorial Highway*, Midland Highway: Launceston-Hobart – 200km long (1935 (dedicated then) until 1939) (>6000+ trees, nearly 100 species used, in belts and plantations, nearly all exotic – design by John Walker, horticulturist). Recent additions (Landcare) have been natives (Walker, 2012). ***‘The Avenue will be extended through the northern suburbs of Hobart when a new arterial outlet, now under construction, is completed. Here the trees will commemorate men who died in World War II’*** (Melbourne Post, 20/5/1948, in SMA).

28. Tas.: Gretna, approach to St. Mary’s Anglican Church’s **gate** (1947, on that church’s 99<sup>th</sup> anniversary), species? **A plan to erect such a memorial**, with each tree to commemorate a well-known local family (Howard/FOSMA; SWalk) **was confirmed at the annual 1946 meeting of parishioners, presided over by Rector of Macquarie Plains, Rev. TB. McCall. The idea was that of a former rector, Rev. KJ. Hughes. The trees will be cared for by members of the families each commemorates** (*Mercury*, 1/8/1946: SMA).

**F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P.halepensis*)) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)**

1. Tas.: North, Launceston, Royal Park, graft of tree (7) planted here.
2. Tas.: North-East, Deddington (near), atop a rocky hill, two pines planted 1915 by the Pinner brothers, Percy and Ron, before leaving to serve in WW1. Percy was killed in Baupomme, France, in 1917. Plaque affixed in 1955 by Roy Pinner, in Percy’s memory. Second pine allegedly struck by lightning and died (Clark, 2008).
3. Tas.: North, Devonport, *Waterfront Park*, Lone Pine (date?).
4. Tas.: North, Deloraine, Emu Bay Road, park beside bridge (1974), Aleppo pine, seed from Gallipoli Lone Pine (MA70183).
5. Tas.: North, King Island, Currie, (1980s?) *King Island War Memorial Park*, George & Meech Streets, commemorates planted by A.E. Gunn, 4<sup>th</sup> Light Horse (MA).
6. Tas.: Hobart, *Queens Domain* (15/8/1995), Aleppo pine, planted for ‘Australia Remembers 1945-1995’.
7. Tas.: Midlands, Oatlands, Midland Highway and Smith Street, Aleppo pine (1990s?) (MA).
8. Tas.: North East, Fingal, (St. Nicholas), Cornwall, Aleppo pine planted on Remembrance Day 2006 provided by St. Mary’s RSL sub-branch, planted by resident and returned soldier, Gunner Noel Bradbury (TGFH) as a living memorial for all Cornwall citizens who served in WW1. The seed was from the original lone pine at Gallipoli (MA 96855).
9. Tas.: North East, Scottsdale, Cameron Street, North Eastern Soldiers’ Memorial Hospital, Aleppo pine, ded. 17/5/2007 (MA).
10. Tas.: Kingston, Channel Highway & Freeman Street, *W. L. Vince Memorial Park* (c.2016, replacing another propagated from seed from the Australian War Memorial Lone Pine in 1966) (MA).

NB: Rose Bay High School students in Hobart and veterans are growing seedling Lone Pines (100 seeds each) to give to schools, veterans’ and community groups around Tasmania (OGLP).

**Lost Lone Pine:** Tas.: Yolla, Murchison Highway, (16/4/1953) dedicated by the Governor, Rt. Hon. Sir Roland Cross. Original trees removed for road widening. Replaced by the Grove of Remembrance to commemorate WW1 and WW2 fallen. The Grove also replaces a Lone Pine from Gallipoli (MA).

## Victoria

### **A)\_Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues (pre WW1) (5 nationally so far - i.e. rare)**

NB: not an avenue – Vic.: Minyip, Main Street (Donald-Murtoa Road, Mafeking Tree, planted 6/6/1900 by Progress Assn. and CWA. Original 1900 tree replaced by another (which appears to be *Eucalyptus leucoxylon* cv.) in 1996 by Minyip CWA members (MA32620).

NB: not an avenue - Vic.: Yarra Ranges, Lilydale, Chapel /Castella Street, *Melba Park*, Mafeking Tree, single English oak (*Quercus robur*), planted on 13/6/1900 to commemorate the defence of Mafeking in South Africa by Col. Baden Powell and garrison during a Boer siege over 209 days. A plaque notes this. The tree is 15 x 14m (3/5/2010) (Nat. Trust (Vic), classified 14/11/1985) (MA31988: VHD155787).

1. Vic.: Western District, Horsham, Roberts Avenue (originally Splatt Street - renamed after Field Marshall Earl Roberts, Commander-in-Chief of the British Forces), between Darlot and McPherson Streets (1902) Avenue commemorating the British and Australian troops' 12/1901 victory in the Anglo-Boer War. Not dedicated to servicemen. Originally planted in 12/1901 with 80 English elms (*Ulmus procera / x hollandica*) from Darlot to McPherson Streets. Appears to have been as much a triumphant gesture as a memorial to the fallen. Local post-master William Burraston Payter influential in establishing the avenue. A marble plaque was also installed, affixed to the (former) Jenkins Shop, in the same street (now on cnr. Roberts Ave. /Firebrace St.).

Haddow (1987, 46) states the avenue was extended after WW2. Many trees were ailing in 1960s with drought. Council tried removing them, to strong protests. Campaign to retain them led by Anglican Minister Rev. Cole. Petition of 650 led to retention. One tree fell over at time. Several more dangerous trees have been removed. In 1977 25 remained, many since removed for safety reasons. 15 remain between Darlot St. and McPherson Avenue, one elm is on Roberts Ave./Ward St. corner, one English oak (*Quercus robur*) remains at the west end (condition varies). As of 2011, only the section between Urquhart and McPherson Streets remains, comprising 16 trees (15 between Urquhart & McPherson; 1 between Urquhart & Darlot Streets) (HHS, 2014; VDBH-RH,2014; MA31666; John Hawker and Anna Foley, pers. comm., 1-3/2/2015).

NB: not **now** an avenue - Vic.: West Wimmera, Apsley, Wallace Street (Wimmera Highway), either side of entry to Apsley Hall and former school grounds, two English oaks (*Quercus robur*) planted 1901 (MA30058 and WKC say 1902 by W. Laidlaw Esq. And that the monument was dedicated in 1901) to commemorate the relief of Mafeking (20 x 15-20m in 2004, in good condition (2004) (Nat. Trust (Vic)-classified 17/5/2004; MA30058).

NB: not an avenue – Vic.: South Gippsland, Kardella-Fairbank Road, Kardella, Boer War Memorial oak trees, (pair, believed to have been planted in 1901) (in fair condition – badly pruned to avoid services overhead)(SGHS, 2004, item H049);

### **B)\_Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes single trees) (452 nationally so far)**

NB: Since 2015 there is electronic access to Victoria's war heritage and history through a mobile phone app launched by Minister for Veterans' Affairs, Damian Drum. The *Victorian War Heritage Trails* app features 100 sites (war memorials, avenues) linked to the Anzac campaign. These cover 60 towns, suburban areas and the countryside. Visitors are guided through each, with narratives, videos and links. Most sites are staffed and run by volunteers. The app is accompanied by a series of 8 location-specific brochures. The app and



brochures can be downloaded from iTunes and Google Play for devices like smart phones and tablets. See: <https://anzaccentenary.vic.gov.au/victorian-heritage-trails-app/>

In 1917 the Victorian State Recruiting Committee wrote to all municipalities and shires, recommending that an assurance should be given to every intending recruit that 'his name will be memorialised in an AVENUE OF HONOUR'. The authorities recommended the practice to other states (Inglis, 1998, 156).

1. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Torquay, avenue (23/6/1916: HVEB; noted in Cockerell, 2006).
2. Vic., Ceres, Anzac Avenue (30/6/1916, Arbor Day) at public school, c10 trees, 8-9 survive (HVEB).
3. Vic., Western District, Eurack, nr Beeac/Colac, south side of Eurack Road (28/7/1916, NB: plants unavailable on 30/6/16 when due for planting: instead they were planted 28/7/1916: HVEB): BAOH/CMP says 5/1916. 26 planted in a single row) *Ulmus x hollandica*, dedicated to servicemen in the war. 'Meticulously maintained' (2006). Treenet say 5/1916-12/1918 (state significant, VHR#2102) – the earliest known of this form of war memorial. Concrete crosses. Intact. Also commemorates Lord Kitchener and appears unique in Victoria for this aspect (John Hawker, pers. comm., 29/1/2015, VHR item H2102; BAOH/CMP).
5. Vic.: Traralgon, Traralgon Anzac avenue (7/7/1916), English elm (*Ulmus procera*) (regional: EIA). Extended after WW2 (Haddow, 1987, 46).
6. Vic.: Goldfields, Maldon, a circle of trees (8/1916, John Hawker, pers. comm., 29/1/2015, HVEB).
7. Vic.: Sassafras (c.1916-17), ?elms, in poor condition. Originally *Acacia sp.* (Haddow, 1987, 26).
8. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat North, Beaufort Crescent, 'Monash Avenue' / Ballarat North Avenue of Honour (8/1917), mixed species including mountain ash (*Sorbus aucuparia*) and maple (*Acer sp.*)(MA98147; BEN; BPS-CR/MS) originally 200 trees (*The Ballarat Courier*, 22/8/1917, page 1; *The Ballarat Courier*, Friday 26/10/1917, page 6). Haddow (1987) says it was originally 50 trees. Morgan (2008, 157) adds that trees commemorating nurses received special honour here.
9. Vic., Lower Homebush School, (c1916-18, HVEB).
10. Vic., Western District, Beaufort, Neil & Havelock Streets, Ripon Beaufort RSL Memorial Garden, WW1 memorial trees (WKC).
11. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, Ballarat Orphanage Avenue of Honour (Arbor Day, 7/1917) planted their own avenue of over 100 oaks & elms (*The Ballarat Courier*, 24/7/1917, 2. *The Ballarat Courier*, 13/7/1917, 1).
12. Vic.: Beeac, Wallace Street, 1917, elms (Treenet photos show plaque on Wallace Street: to the fallen in WW1, planted 7/1917).
13. Vic.: Mornington Peninsula, Dromana, Town Reserve, (17/8/1917) nearly all the residents helped plant trees in honour of soldiers enlisted from here. One tree was in memory of the late Captain Mervyn Higgins, son of Justice Higgins (*The Argus*, 21/8/1917, 6, <https://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/1644328?>);
14. Vic.: Upper Murray, Wabba (24/8/1917) (John Hawker, via Treenet).
15. Vic.: Upper Murray, Cudgewa, Cudgewa-Tintaldra Road (Main Street) (3/8/1917: John Hawker, via Treenet says 19/10/1917), mixed species including chestnut-leaved (*Quercus castaneifolia*) and pin oaks (*Q.palustris*), most are Dutch (*Ulmus x hollandica*) & English/European elms (*U.procera*) planted by old boys of Cudgewa North Public School and the first (an elm) tree planted by Lady (Mrs) Mary Urquhart of Cudgewa

Station (a prominent benefactor, who funded the avenue (Towong Shire Council), in front of the public hall. C.2.6km long. Originally it stretched to the sports ground in the north of town and some trees have died over the years and been removed (Towong Shire Council). The remainder are in good condition).

16. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat (4/6/1917-19 (WKC; Correy, OCAG)/ -1921), Western Highway (Ballarat-Burrumbeet), Ballarat Avenue of Honour, presently 3332 trees of an original 3771 ([www.ballarat.com](http://www.ballarat.com)) (3912 says Correy, in the *Oxford Companion to Australian Gardens* entry on Commemorative Plantings; 3801 say Ballarat City Council – TCB14 over 22km of avenue, elms planted by the ‘Lucas Girls’ (employees of a local clothing manufacturing firm E. Lucas & Co.) originally 23 different species - many didn’t thrive and were replaced with mainly elms and poplars over time, grand memorial arch added at the Ballarat end in 1920, VHR item H2089). After a decade of advocacy, Vic Roads’ new Ballarat Avenue of Honour overpass was unveiled in April 2015 to reconnect two severed sections of the avenue, cut by the highway in the past (BAOH/TC). Dr Phil Roberts’ PhD thesis is relevant: *Avenue and Arch: Ballarat’s Commemoration: How are community attitudes to war and peace reflected in the management of the Avenue of Honour and the Arch of Victory?* Which is available online. A few copies of his prize-winning 2018 book, *Avenue of Memories* are still available from the author, at [proberts@ncable.net.au](mailto:proberts@ncable.net.au).

17. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat East, off Fussell Street, Mount Xavier Reserve, *Ballarat Orphanage* (later renamed *Arthur Kenny*) *Avenue of Honour* (3-4/8/1917) 200 Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) planted in honour of 105 orphanage boys who served in WW1, 20 of whom were killed. *The first tree* was planted by Governor-General, Sir Ronald Munro Ferguson. The park is on the hill’s highest point, entered from Fussell Street. Provision was made to plant c.600 trees. The avenue is heart-shaped, winding around the hill. The community then planted cypresses and pines across the Mount Xavier Reserve within the ‘heart’ shape (over 1200 pine trees, dedicated to past officials and subscribers of the organisation (*The Ballarat Courier*, 24/7/1917, 2. [The Ballarat Courier](#), 13/7/1917, 1).

Most of the trees have since died, the avenue being ‘lost’ from c1925, but the track survives (MA104849; FGB). Later the avenue was renamed in honour of former Orphanage Superintendent. Since 1917 most trees have died but the track remains. In 2012 the avenue was re-discovered, re-commemorated in November 2012 (Golding, 2013) and after work by groups including Conservation Volunteers and Ballarat Child & Family Services (the orphanage’s successor organisation), restored, re-commemorated and re-opened in 11/2012. A 40-page booklet by Frank Golding marked the event (wiki; MA104849).

18. Vic.: Digby, Portland Road (11/8/1917), elms (EIA). Extended in 1918-19, at southern end of the original avenue, 21 additional trees planted, totalling 92. Avenue extends for half a mile from Church of England onwards. Restored with 97 trees commemorating 45 local soldiers’ families and new plaques’ dedication ceremony held on 27/1/1991. Souvenir booklet for 1917 planting ceremony was reproduced for the 1991 ceremony (BAOH/CMP; Haddow, 1987; SWV-D).

19. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat East, Eureka (elsewhere (wiki) along Victoria Street, from the railway crossing out over Woodman’s Hill) Street, Ballarat East Avenue of Honour (25/8/1917) (BEN), 490 ash (*Fraxinus sp.*) trees. That avenue was the second major one in Ballarat, on the city’s old eastern main approach. It (almost) no longer exists, most being demolished in the 1960s during construction of a rail flyover. A handful of trees remain (wiki) (VHD126843; MA98145).

20. Vic.: Melbourne, Eltham, Main Road from ‘The Flat’ to the Pitt Street intersection (15/9/1917) 115 trees planted, organised by Eltham’s Welcome Home Committee and residents. 20/7/2015 opening of renovated memorial and with 2014 Centenary of Anzac grant funding of \$11025, a commemorative plaque and new interpretive signage were installed (NHG).

21. Vic.: Golden Plains, Corindhap, Corindhap-Colac –Ballarat Road, (15/9/1917) Monterey Pines (*Pinus radiata*) & Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*), under threat (12/2015). By 2011 many of

the trees had reached the end of their lifespan, but rather than remove them entirely the community kept the lower trunks and commissioned local artist Viktor Cebergs to make sculptures in the spirit of the site. The avenue has been replanted with new trees (Art in Geelong, 2011/4/25) (MA: VHD; WKC).

22. Vic. Yarra Valley, Yarra Junction, Recreation Ground (12/10/1917) line 'avenue' of ten trees (8 pines, 2 cypresses) along one side of the grounds near the Memorial Gates to commemorate lives of local Upper Yarra Shire servicemen who died in WW1. 2013 Proposed replanting of this 'avenue', to be replanted by the Centenary of Anzac in 2015 at the (railway) station sites along the old Lilydale to Warburton Rail Trail (UYM).
23. Vic.: Mornington Peninsula, Somerville, Eramosa Road East (1917) plane trees. In 2011 are in poor condition with a number missing (VHD). Removed by Council and replaced with footpaths (Sarah Wood, pers. comm., 2/2016). New avenue of ornamental pears in Station Street planted in 2012 with support from local Heritage Society and RSL, dedicated by Victorian RSL President Major-General David McLachlan in 2012.
24. Vic.: Melbourne, Sandringham (18/8/1917), Nepean Highway, WA red-flowering gum (*Corymbia ficifolia*) chosen as their red blossoms on the ground would represent the soldiers' blood sacrifice (Taffe, 2015, 20). **The first tree was planted in honour of Sgt. Charles Dey, killed in Gallipoli landing, 26/4/1915. It was planted by the Prime Minister, WM. (Billie) Hughes. The second was planted by Mr OR. Snowball MLA.** About 150 trees were planted, **before a large gathering hosted by the Mayor (Cllr. BJ. Ferdinando and Council) (*Sandringham Southern Cross*, 25/8/1917, 2). Sadly Dey's tree (SDHS) and most have since died, including all those on the south side of Bay Road (SDHS) due to lack of maintenance (Sandi Pullman, pers. comm., 29/7/2020).** Some were removed in 1960s for road widening (Haddow, 1987, 35). In 1992 it was replaced with a memorial grove and a plaque (VHD). Thirty-two trees survive on both sides of Fernhill Road (from #24 -#50), 4 trees on Bay Road's north side, **opposite the railway station.** All are in good condition. New red-flowering gums were replanted in 2013 in the gaps. Labels are on each with a laminated card (Wright, pers. comm., 4/2015; **and two original plaques (to Lt. FH. Tadgell, AHQ; and Gunner JM. Shepherd Field Artillery, have been restored and are on display at the Hampton RSL Club, SDHS).**
25. Vic.: Moorabbin, Black Rock, **Bluff Road**, Black Rock Avenue of Honour (18/8/1917), **the ceremony was delayed awaiting arrival of a number of leading citizens from the Sandringham Avenue of Honour planting, earlier that day. Mr OR. Snowball MLA planted the first tree, before a large gathering of residents. Cllr. GW Knott and Mr Donald McDonald, chair and secretary of the organising committee, presided. A total of 12 trees were planted and it was announced that the ceremony would be continued on both sides of Bluff Road until the list of volunteers was exhausted (*Sandringham Southern Cross*, 25/8/1917, 2).** A 4/5/1918 public meeting agreed to extend the avenue (*Moorabbin News*) seeking additional names of servicemen who had done active service abroad, either being residents from the district at the time of enlistment, or having close identification with the district or having relatives now resident wishing to plant a tree for them (*Seaside News*, 4/5/1918, 4). The extension was planted (18/8/1918), 13 trees in all. (Trove at <http://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/92146607>: MA). **The plantings didn't survive (Sandi Pullman, pers. comm., 29/7/2020).**
26. Vic.: Western District, Woolsthorpe, Manifold Street, (1917), Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*) in honour of 34 men who enlisted. This is probably the number originally planted. The cypresses were occasionally interspersed with oak trees. There are also a number of elms (it seems, English and Dutch) and an Aleppo pine, which appear to be remnants of an early avenue along the main road. (VHD). The cypresses were removed in 2005 by the Council (AOHV). Later replanted with evergreen / holly / holm oak (*Quercus ilex*), which are now some 6-8m tall and in fine condition (instagram post, Janet O'Hehir, 8/2020).
27. Vic.: Goldfields, Buninyong, Midland Highway / Learmonth Road, Buninyong Avenue of Honour, (1917, 1920) Originally 130 (MA)/140 trees – oaks, poplars and elms, commemorating Shire soldiers who served in WW1.

Only 6 remain and all the plaques are missing (VHD127006). The Buninyong Sub-Branch of the RSL is working on restoring the avenue which was 2km long from the Fire Station to just past the new Buninyong entrance sign near Tandarra Estate opposite the golf course. Some 500 Shire people served in WW1, including 125 who died in action. Their names are on a brick memorial at RSL Park, Buninyong. A reopening ceremony is planned for early 2017 (COB-BY; MA30572). Under threat from new developments (BEN) (TCB14 says originally 500 trees).

28. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat East, Fortune Street, Ballarat East Avenue of Honour (see Ballarat East, Mount Xavier for story of Ballarat Orphanage Avenue, later Kenny Avenue). Kenny's vision was to plant an avenue of honour to the orphanage boys who served. After Kenny's death in 1925 the avenue fell into disrepair. Ballarat Children's and Family Services' 150<sup>th</sup> celebrations on 3/8/2015 included 106 replacement Algerian oaks (*Quercus canariensis*) being planted along Fortune Street to replace those of the original avenue and a brass information plaque erected. It was reopened on 3/8/2015 by Australia's most-decorated female army officer, Mjr.-Gen. Simone Wilkie AM (VipS/TCAK).
29. Vic.: North-West, Wycheproof, near road at base of Mount Wycheproof, (4/1918), 7 months before the end of WW1, avenue of kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*) to commemorate 24 local soldiers killed. In the 1930s a new memorial stone was placed in the town centre, resulting in fewer people visiting the mountain, leaving the avenue abandoned. It was forgotten, overrun by regenerating bush and rediscovered in 5/2018 by historian Allan Milburn, about 1km from town. He researched old newspapers, finding records of its planting. Milburn plans to replace 9 trees that died since 1918 and to put markers with all 24 men's names on trees. The Lions Club led construction of a new Boulevard of Honour, opened on 25/4/2015, using wattles & yellow box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*) (see 2015) ([www.abc.net.au/news/2018-11-09/wycheproof-avenue-of-honour-rediscovered/10481812](http://www.abc.net.au/news/2018-11-09/wycheproof-avenue-of-honour-rediscovered/10481812));  
Vic.: Upper Murray, Thougla (13/8/1918) (John Hawker, via Treenet).
30. Vic.: South West, Hotspur, Lyon-Hotspur Road, running from front of the Rising Sun Hotel (2/6/1918) 40 kurrajong (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) trees and 30 names (those who fell: 10 others served) listed on the Hotspur School Honour Roll, now in the Community Hall (SWV-H). In 6/2001 a restoration ceremony was held and new brass plaque mounted on a large rock  
([http://www.glenelg.vic.gov.au/files/52349\\_MEMORIAL\\_AVENUE\\_OF\\_HONOUR\\_AND\\_CAIRN\\_HO225.pdf](http://www.glenelg.vic.gov.au/files/52349_MEMORIAL_AVENUE_OF_HONOUR_AND_CAIRN_HO225.pdf)).
31. Vic.: South Gippsland, Leongatha, Yarragon Road and Wild Dog Valley Road (northeast side exit from town), Leongatha Avenue of Honour (6/1918, 240 planted originally, the trees from a Mr Moss who had a local nursery (Haddow, 1987, 53), later additions and replacements, about 200 trees remain, predominantly elms and evergreen oaks (?*Quercus ilex*), planted alternatively on both sides of the road. It is the largest avenue in the Shire, a number removed and replaced with young seedlings. Many badly pruned. Plaque erected 1968 to replace name plaques attached to each tree originally) (SGHS, 2004, item HO77). **Leongatha RSL Sub-branch working with local farmers got a \$4000 grant to improve the health of the ailing trees and remove weeds and in 7/2008, on the avenue's 90<sup>th</sup> anniversary, over 80 people attended a commemorative ceremony and planting day to replace missing trees (FRRR 2008-9).**
32. Vic.: South Gippsland, Koorooman, Hydes Road, Koorooman Avenue of Honour (5/7/1918, Arbor Day, originally 36 trees, predominantly chestnut oaks (*Quercus castaneifolia*) which are rare (19 trees), one Algerian oak (*Q.canariensis*), 3 English oaks (*Q.robur*), also recent plantings of spotted gum (*Corymbia maculata*) and walnuts (*Juglans sp.*) at either end (SGHS, 2004, item H066).
33. Vic.: Pyrenees, Snake Valley, Linton-Carngham (main) Road, Snake Valley Avenue of Honour / *Snake Valley Honour Reserve* (8/1918) in honour of local soldiers, ¼ mile long. 146 golden Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa* 'Aurea' planted along with about 50 wattles planted by local school senior boys and girls. Ripon Shire Council staff prepared the site (MA33429).

34. Vic.: Bacchus Marsh, Coimadai, *Merrimu Reservoir Picnic Ground*, Coimadai Avenue of Honour (10/8/1918) (WKC) commemorating 112 (then-estimated) (further research reveals 129) local volunteers, from a population of 326 (1911). Avenue lost under rising waters of Merrimu Reservoir in 1967. A replacement avenue of pines and stone cairn erected on Coimadai Diggers Rest Road. The pines died the first year/were stolen, so replaced with cypresses. These did poorly and today c12 remain, in stunted and poor condition.
- In 2015 a new avenue of 129 red box (*Eucalyptus sp.* & kurrajong (*Brachychiton acerifolius*) trees was planted thanks to the work of CAOH Restoration Assn. under its Chair, Ken McDonald. In 8/2015 16 of the trees were stolen. Replacement trees planted in August 2015. 26/1/2016 saw the relocation of the cairn, partial re-enactment of the dedication of the original 1918 avenue of Honour, and a new memorial park and rotunda. Over 800 people attended from across Australia, after efforts to contact descendents. Fundraising underway for plaques for the 129 trees, aiming to install these pre-2018 (CAOH).
35. Vic.: Gisborne, Melbourne Road, Sheedy Road, Calder Highway (old Calder Highway) to new Calder Freeway, New Gisborne (6/1918), 100 oaks (*Quercus sp.: ?coccinea/rubra*). A 7/1917 public meeting was held to determine the best method: it was decided to plant from Laurel Hotel (McGregor Rd.) to Watson's Hill (Calder Highway). Gisborne Shire Ccl. proposed it be at the end of Church Hill row of trees (nr. Rodney St.) and extend towards Melbourne on the Calder Highway. A 6/1926 *Gisborne Gazette* article noted damage to trees between Rodney St. (Church of England) and Black Ridge (Willowbank Rd.) by wandering stock and Main Roads Board activities. Residents had not adopted trees as requested, so Gisborne Shire Ccl. agreed to plant 24 ash trees (*Fraxinus sp.*) to replace the oaks lost (Boyd, 2016).
36. Vic.: Gisborne, Calder Highway (1918), crimson oaks (*Quercus ?coccinea/rubra*) at the same 7/1917 public meeting, a second avenue was proposed on the highway near Gisborne Racecourse (Wetlands Reserve): 100 crimson oaks initially; 50 more the next year (Boyd, 2016) yet it was never formally registered. Some lost due to poor initial maintenance. Under threat now from damage and possible Vic Roads intersection upgrade for B double trucks, at Kilmore and Melbourne Roads' crossing. Macedon Ranges Council have voted (11/2019) to refer them to its budget process. RSL Sub-branch is pushing for their recognition (Hume, 2020).
37. Vic.: Macedon, Mount Macedon, Mile Road (Honour Avenue) between Bent St. and Mt. Macedon Road, (10/8/1918 officially opened by Premier Lawson, with 700 residents (Boyd, 2016), 154 predominantly pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) trees, 78 each side, c1km long. Meetings of the Honour Avenue Committee had been held from 1/5/1918, planning it. Nurserymen such as G.A. Nobelius at Emerald and D. McDougall at the Macedon Nursery assisted. 1926 saw replacement of trees killed by termites. In 1933 Gisborne Shire Council took over maintenance. 1983 Ash Wednesday fires killed several, but replaced in 1984 (VHR) (Haddow, 1987, 59-61). All but 2 are pin oak (*Quercus palustris*) with 2 possibly Algerian (*Q. canariensis*) or Daimyo oak (*Q. dentata*). An uncommon use of these 2 species (AGHS-V, state-significant, VHR item H2344). Two 1994 rubble stone cairns are at each end – but no individual plaques. Dedicated to WW1 and WW2 (WKC).
38. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat-Beaufort Road, Ripon Shire Soldiers' Avenue of Honour, (12/8/1918) (*The Ballarat Courier* (Vic.: 1914 - 1918), 12 August 1918, 6).
39. Vic.: Hurstbridge, *Hurstbridge Memorial Park*, Anzac Avenue, Anzac Avenue of Honour (31/8/1918). Developed by the community's horticultural group with 50 trees for 50 volunteers from the district, with English oaks (*Quercus robur* on one side and Oriental planes (*Platanus orientalis*) on the other. Trees donated by Cllr. W.G. Gray of Allwood Nurseries. Only 26 names of soldiers were registered (EHHB). 2014 Centenary of Anzac grant funding of \$1050 for a commemorative plaque for the avenue (NHG; VHD126732).
40. Vic., Merrigum School (1918: HVEB).
41. Vic., City of Casey, Beaconsfield, from Cardinia Creek Bridge to the hillcrest of Berwick, Avenue of Honour (1929). Black poplars (*Populus nigra*). A cenotaph was built in 1920 on the corner of Woods Street and Old



Princes Highway. The B. Progress Assn. applied to the Roads Board for permission to plant an avenue of honour after the main road through Beaconsfield was completed, in 1928. Philanthropist Ada Armytage donated funds for planting 123 black poplars. Metal plaques for each servicemen were never placed near the trees. These were found and handed to the City of Casey in the 1980s. Resident the late Tony Rushton located the original plaques and set in train the project to have them displayed on new plaques (BAOH).

A 2013 grant allowed the B/Progress Assn. to have new plaques made in 2014 and displayed on a sign in Beaconsfield Park (near 1939 memorial gates, themselves donated by the Craven sisters. The gates were restored in 2011, by Council, with a federal grant), after researching servicemen's details. A 1916 Honour Board in a local hall records 33 names. 9 of these were killed and their names are on the cenotaph. The avenue includes these 33 and 32 other servicemen from the district or who had moved to the district after the war, including from the Armytage family. The BPA with a further ANZAC grant published a booklet and digital material on the 65 servicemen represented in the avenue (BAOH). City of Casey Council has completed the first stage of a tree renewal program, planting 32 new trees (NTA(V), 2020).

42. Vic.: Western District, Byaduk-Penshurst Road (intersection of Port Fairy-Hamilton Rd. West along Penshurst Rd. To the old mill bridge, Byaduk Avenue of Honour, (1918, 40 silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*) for 40 fallen and returned soldiers (WKC). Original trees removed and replaced with claret ash (*Fraxinus oxycarpa* 'Raywood' on 4/7/1963. A memorial table on concrete base was built 1957-8 to replace the cast-iron name plats under each tree, vandalised. (AOH. MA30583).

43. Vic.: Golden Plains, Glenelg Highway, Smythsdale, (1918/1914-19), 122 elm trees (VHD; MA33423).

44. Vic., South-West, Dartmoor, Wapling Avenue, Greenham Street and Lindsay Road (7/9/1918: Treenet say 7/8/1918), Atlas cedar (*Cedrus atlantica*) originally 60 trees commemorating district servicemen and nurses, along three main roads from the main corner recognising the direction from where enlisted personnel lived or originated. Over time trees have deteriorated and plaques disappeared. In 1994 a detailed layout plaque listing all names was erected on the wall of the District Memorial Hall. From 1993 Dartmoor Progress Association consulted descendents about unsafe trees' removal and in 1998 nine dead stumps were carved by chainsaw artist Kevin Gilders to depict service men and women in the army, navy and air force. The remaining (c.55) live trees are in good condition (2006) (MPG24587; MA30976; SWV-DM; VHD).

45. Vic.: Mallee, Danyo (8/1918) (SRD; Taffe, 2012).

46. Vic.: Mallee, Tutye (8/1918) (SRD; Taffe, 2012).

47. Vic.: Myrniong (near Bacchus Marsh), Main Road (Old Western Highway) (9/8/1918). Because of unfavourable weather only 3 trees were planted on the day. Japanese flowering cherries, WW1 & WW2 sections, also single 1918 monument to dead (now of all wars and conflicts), local heritage item. 50 scarlet oaks (*Quercus coccinea*) planted 6/2001 to replace avenue on western approach to Myrniong. By 2004, 12 had died with the remaining 38 were in varying health from poor to very poor. They were replaced in 2004 (AGHS-V; WKC).

48. Vic.: Melbourne, Cranbourne, Sladen Street, continuing along the South Gippsland Highway, 350m long from Sladen Street to opposite Cameron Street (WKC and VHR says it was opened (MA30917) on 9/8/1919) by Councillor D. Macgregor. 'Portugal oak', 50 trees (MA30917), representing 50 soldiers and two nursing sisters (65 trees remain of an original 67 planted, English (*Quercus robur*), Algerian (*Quercus canariensis*) and hybrid-Algerian-English oaks to commemorate (WKC says 87, VHR say) 67 names from the district). It was planted by the Cranbourne Patriotic Association who raised funds for soldier comforts during the war. It is outside the original Cranbourne School site that these people had attended. The School was demolished in the 1970s. More trees were planted in 9/1951 to honour those who served in WW2 (MA30917). A total of 172 trees exist today. Mature trees, in good condition, younger trees c.1980+ (OLM; MA30917) (VHR), along the road fronting the School (Morgan, 2008, 154).



49. Vic.: Bacchus Marsh, Bacchus Marsh Road, (10/8/1918+ with 1000 spectators) 281 Dutch (*Ulmus x hollandica*) & Huntington elms (*Ulmus x hollandica 'Vegeta'*) in pairs c20 metres apart, planted simultaneously on the call of a bugle (wiki/BM) It is the second largest Avenue of Honour in Victoria (c.22km long, ~3700 trees) and is largely intact. (VHR item H2238). Despite 2010-2011 threat of removals for a new roundabout, the Planning Minister refused a permit approval & the avenue remains intact (AGHS-V) One of only c.7 avenues in Victoria of predominantly Dutch elms (VHR). Four bypass options include three that slice through the avenue. The National Trust of Australia (Victoria) has been a key lobbyist against previous proposals affecting the avenue, most notably the 2010 Woolpack Rd. permit application, which was refused. The NTA (Vic.) has met Vic. Roads to table its opposition to options that damage the avenue (NTA (V), 6/2020).
50. Vic.: Hepburn (fmr. Creswick) Shire, (fmr. Creswick/) Kingston, Midland Highway (Creswick-Newstead Road/ Kingston and Alcorn Roads / road to Springmount) from junction with Midland Highway 500m north of town leading into Kingston, entire length of Kingston Road (the town's Central Street) , 'former Creswick Shire' (now called Kingston) Avenue of Honour (10/8/1918 official opening by Sir Alexander Peacock); 1919; opened 11/12/1927) 285 (of 286 original) (Elg, 2018 records original avenue as 225 trees and name plates) Dutch elms (*Ulmus x hollandica*) each approximately 16m tall, along four kilometres (now c2.9km) of road commemorating 281 local Shire men and women who served (WKC). In 1919 50 Canadian (?) elms (VHR says there are also English and Scotch elms, 2 Lombardy poplars and 1 ash) planted from Kingston School to Victoria corner.
- Some plaques are eroded or erased. A granite obelisk on east side, 100m north of Kingston lists the names with a WW1 plaque. A second (2000) obelisk and plaque lists names of those who fought in subsequent wars (AGHS-V) (regional). An outstanding, intact and highly distinctive planting of predominantly Dutch elms (state, VHR item H2343, HVEB; VHD71020; CSK) NTA-Vic. classified as Significant Tree(s). Rededicated 11/11/2000 (WKC). Centenary celebrated by planting a new tree on 10/8/2018 by Ballarat MP Catherine King –also honouring the horses who died during the war. Peter Somerville OAM of the Australian Light Horses spoke about their role in war (Elg). One of c7 avenues in Victoria of predominantly Dutch elms (VHR).
51. Vic.: Keiwa-Tangambalanga, Keiwa Valley Way (10, 17 & 24/8/1918), black walnuts and river red gums, c.3km long, 1km south of the T intersection on the Kiewa Valley Highway. It continued (in walnuts) to the Kiewa River flats where river red gums were planted. Walnut trees were donated by J.M. Rutland, orchardist and enthusiastically planted by residents (only one black walnut remains today of that section. On the Tangambalanga side of the river walnuts were planted both sides of the road past the Dairy factory into the town. The fate of the red gums is not known. An extract from Tangambalanga resident Mark Coulston's 1918 diary notes planting dates: '10/8/1918: planted trees for soldiers; 17/8/18 planted trees Kiewa side: Bertie (Coulston) planted first; 24/8/1918 planted both sides of the river.' (11/11/08 sign near black walnut, marking 90<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the end of WW1).
52. Vic.: Mallee, Boinka (8/1918), Avenue of Honour. 2/8/2015 plaques unveiled opposite the old Cowangie Post Office to commemorate Avenues of Honour here and at Cowangie and Danyo (SRD; Taffe, 2012).
53. Vic.: Mallee, Cowangie North, Murrayville (8/1918), sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) planted by school children on Arbor Day, 6/1918, 28 trees flanking the roadway (*Pinaroo Border Times*, 21/6/1918, quoted by Taffe, in [www.murrayriver.com.au/history-of-the-avenues-of-honour/](http://www.murrayriver.com.au/history-of-the-avenues-of-honour/)) 9 trees survive in 2015 (SRD: AOH).
54. Vic.: Wimmera, Boorookpi, Kaniva – Edenhope Road, near Lake Charlegrark (29/8/1918) originally 35 trees (eucalypts and pines; three were given prominence for 3 dead servicemen. All had bull oak (*Casuarina sp.*) tree guards. Five servicemen died in WW1 in total) for local and district soldiers, memorial unveiled by Bruce Ruxton AM OBE on 15/1/2000 (MA95142; wiki; SWV-B).

55. Vic.: Upper Murray, Corryong, Anzac Road (opening ceremony on 29/8/1918, from a 5/1918 public meeting it was decided to start with 100 trees and plant others, year by year. A 10/6/1918 public meeting resolved to *plant a double row of trees on 3 chain road starting at the Hall towards Towong; and this year a single row at the other end of the town on the north-west side*). Mixed species (100 trees) including Himalayan (*Cedrus deodara*) & Atlas cedars (*C. atlantica*), pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) and originally 40 limes (*Tilia sp.*) at the west end of town. In the 1950s kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*) were removed from the commercial zone (Hansen Street) to upgrade the road for larger vehicles carrying Snowy Hydro Scheme pipes. Manchurian pears (*Pyrus ussuriensis*) introduced in commercial zone in mid-1990s (Tom Newton & John Hawker, liaison, via Treenet) (some replanting/gaps, otherwise good condition).
56. Vic.: New Gisborne, Ross Watt Road (Old Calder Highway) to the old racecourse (Gisborne Wetland Reserve) (6/9/1918 the last tree planted). Elms (*Ulmus sp.*) Residents proposed to have two avenues– the northern one dedicated to soldiers. (2/1/1918). It was officially opened by Sir Arthur Stanley, Governor (Boyd, 2016).
57. Vic.: Berwick, Belgrave Road (WKC)/ Wilson & Scanlan Streets between 13 Wilson St. & Peel St. (9/1918), originally 35 English oaks and pin oaks (*Q. palustris*), organised by the Berwick Progress Association with resident contributions. Gaps since replaced with different species. 24 trees in 2001. Avenue appears to continue along Turner Street with spotted gum (*Corymbia maculata*), brush box (*Lophostemon confertus*), c.1940-50 although it is unlikely these were part of the avenue. In 2008 Council approved relocation of two younger oak trees (planted as replacements for two original oaks which died) to allow construction of a driveway to a shopping centre – veterans opposed the relocation (BNSC; OLM; VHD 161974; MA30409).
58. Vic.: Woodend, Honour Avenue (Calder Highway / Woodend-Macedon Rd. (High Street), (14/9/1918 grand community opening celebration held (Treenet). Initially 162, later 241 (Wall of Remembrance sign (2015) listing all names of people concerned says the no. of trees is 'some 230') English (*Quercus robur*) & Algerian oaks (*Q. canariensis*) and hybrids *Q. canariensis* x *Q. robur*, runs for 2.4 km length of road (Vic SHR). Like the Macedon Avenue, one of a few in Victoria using English oaks. Rubble freestone cairns at either end hold memorial plaques. All trees once had plaques, but they were mounted (all 185 names from the district) on a display panel in the RSL club in Woodend (AGHS-V, state, VHR item H2066). VHR listing revised in 3/2017 to include entire avenue, all 241 oak trees. 2015 Wall of Remembrance monument in granite erected by local RSL sub-branch, Macedon Ranges Shire Council and District Historical Society, with grants from Federal Government Anzac Centenary, Macedon Ranges Shire Council and with community support (Treenet).
59. Vic.: Indigo Shire, Barnawatha, Stanhope Street, from (Gilmore's corner) High Street to the school (20/9/1918) Haddow, 1987, 34: VHD; WKC).
60. Vic.: Golden Plains, Glenelg Highway / Scarsdale-Pitfield Road, Scarsdale Woody Yallock Primary School, Scarsdale Avenue of Honour (21/9/1918: MA33371) of oaks (Stuart Read, pers. comm.).
61. Vic.: Golden Plains, Glenelg Highway, Pitfield Road, Scarsdale Avenue of Honour (21/9/1918: MA33371) of pollarded white poplars (*Populus alba*) (Stuart Read, pers. comm.).
62. Vic.: Daylesford, Raglan Street and Midland Highway, (9/1918) 218 trees including sycamore (*Acer pseudoplatanus*), copper sycamore (*A. p. 'Purpureum'*) and Spanish/sweet chestnut (*Castanea sativa*). Originally planted with 80 sycamore trees along Raglan Street (Haddow, 1987). Additional trees planted later (AGHS-V). BAOH/CMP says 286 trees (2013) still marked, but with few plaques surviving.
63. Vic.: Gippsland, Maffra, Johnson Street, The Heart, (13/10/1918: WKC says 3/10/1918) an isolated example of a native species avenue (Haddow, 1987, 54, 63; WKC).
64. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat East, Sunny Corner, Sunnyside Mill, Hill Street, Ballarat East Avenue of Honour (BEN) (12/1918) 14 oak (*Quercus sp.*) trees in honour of employees who enlisted in WW1 planted by Union

*members* on the main approach to the Woollen Mill. In 1920 the mill employed 400 people, and it provided important services in both world wars supporting the defence effort, supplying flannel to the army (BWM).

65. Vic.: Glenlyon, off Dysart Street from Suttons Lane, (1918) – possibly the magnificent European oak (*Quercus robur*) avenue on the Daylesford-Malmsbury Road. Parallel to Loddon River from Glenlyon Recreation Reserve (AGHS-V, NB: this may be an older 1898 avenue planted as a beautification project, and not a war memorial planting).
66. Vic.: Upper Murray, Tintalra (1918) (John Hawker, via Treenet).
67. Vic.: Upper Murray, Towong (1918) (John Hawker, via Treenet).
68. Vic.: Tylden, Trentham-Daylesford Road, (1918) elms (*Ulmus sp.*) along with memorial obelisk listing 6 local servicemen who died in the war at the end of the Woodend (Melbourne) and Trentham Roads (AGHS-V). Trentham Historical Society recently put in place a management plan and are working with Council towards its implementation (1/2016).
69. Vic.: Linton, Denison Avenue, (6/7/1918) (Treenet say Denison Street (1920) 100 English oaks and elms. 44 survive (Lawry & Peacock, 2013). Linton & District Historical Society 25/4/2009 90<sup>th</sup> anniversary bronze plaque in a granite monument lists 108 district men who served in WW1, of whom 15 died (Treenet).
70. Vic.: South Gippsland, Meeniyah, Whitelaw St. (median strip) and Geale Streets (nature strips both sides of Geale St., and nature strips on either side between McDonald and Royston St's), Meeniyah Honour Avenue (1918), Western Australian flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*), Soldiers' Memorial nearby erected 1923, gap in Whitelaw St. avenue suggests some have been removed (SGHS, 2004; Ellis, 2002, 4).
71. Vic.: South Gippsland, Kongwak, Korumburra-Wonthaggi Road ('main' street/Christie St.), Avenue of Honour (1918, various species) first dedicated to WW1, rededicated after WW2. Originally a mix of horse chestnut (*Aesculus sp.*), Bunya pine (*Araucaria bidwillii*), Lombardy poplar (*Populus nigra* 'Italica'), Turkey (*Quercus cerris*), pin (*Q. palustris*) and English oaks (*Q. robur*). Today only a few trees remain (SGHS, 2004).
72. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, Tourello, 1km west of Ascot-Clunes Road, *Tourello Avenue of Honour* (c1918 (VHD), 1918 / 1919 (VHD70836)/ 1920: *The Argus* 30/7/1920 used the future tense) walnut (*Juglans regia*), 36 trees (regional). 2014 Centenary of Anzac 2014 funding of \$2660 for restoration works ahead of its centenary. The only known example in Victoria of an Honour Avenue using walnuts, which are traditionally associated with funerals. 36 trees, 20 on north plus 2 replacements (8/2011); 17 on south and 3 young multi-trunked ones at northeast end. Powerlines along the north side have meant heavily pruned trees that side (1994). South side trees in good condition (VHD126793).
73. Vic.: South Gippsland, Berry's Creek Road, Berry's Creek Honour Avenue, (1918-19); oaks and elms, with later replacements and additions (survivors include 7 Algerian oak (*Quercus canariensis*), 6 English oaks (*Q. robur*), 5 English elms (*Ulmus procera*) and 5 Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) these latter likely more recent replacements. In total 18 trees remain) (SGS – H028).
74. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat North, Soldiers' Hill, along (cnr.) Lydiard and Howitt streets, *Soldiers and Sailors Avenue of Honour*, (date?) particularly honouring nurses (BEN), 50 trees (TCB14).
75. Vic.: Goldfields, Golden Point, along Grant St, Avenue of Honour (WW1: date?) (BEN; BAOH/CMP).
76. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Anglesea, unusual in using W.A. red flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) (date?). 72 originally planted, only 3 or 4 remain (wiki; Cockerell, 2006).

77. Vic.: Bellarine/Otway, Great Ocean Road (WW1 returned troops built the road) (date?).
78. Vic.: Studley Park Road (WW1 returned troops built the road, cf plantings) (date?).
79. Vic.: Wimmera, Hopetoun, Warracknabeal Road, Avenue of Honour (date?) 70 sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*), only a few remain today (Wimmera).
80. Vic.: Nathalia, Bromley Street, (1918-22), kurrajong (*Brachychiton populneus*), 53 trees to commemorate 53 dead district men (of 200 recruits, locally). Those outside the school are stressed with compaction. Those along the south side have been pruned away from power lines but otherwise in good condition, retaining the original plantings (regional)(VHD; VHR item H2061).
81. Vic., East Gippsland Tambo Upper, Primary School (c1918: HVEB / 1920s (DVA-UTAOH) avenue of six flowering gums in memory of six soldiers from the school who died in WW1. All but one died over the years. Five plaques were saved and mounted on a wooden shield in the Community Hall. The sixth plaque was washed away in a flood, a replacement hand-painted added to the shield in its place. On 11/11/1997 (Remembrance Day) community members, pupils and teachers of the school, with the RSL club, replanted six flowering gums and new name plaques along the driveway to the community hall. Research filled in the missing information lost in the sixth (flood-removed) plaque, on Corporal Stone. Other memorabilia from descendents came to light, some being kept in the school and hall (DVA-UTAOH).
82. Vic.: Bellarine Peninsula, 'The Narrows' (Bellarine Highway between Queenscliff and Point Lonsdale) (1918-1956), Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*), many now 95 years old and in poor condition. Queenscliff Council are deliberating over removal/replacement (& with what) or abandonment. Online survey until 27/9/2013. AGHS Vic. Branch made a submission (BQC).
83. Vic.: Central (56km SE of Melbourne), Officer, 26/1/1919, Honour Avenue (WKC).
84. Vic.: Dandenongs, Anzac Avenue (1919: WKC), Dandenong Tourist Road - in poor condition & a memorial;
85. Vic.: McLeod, Cherry Street Grassland Reserve, Avenue of Honour, 1919) sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) (Freeman & Pukk, 216).
86. Vic.: Berwick, west side of Church Street between Palmerston & Brisbane Streets, (6/1919) Berwick Boys Grammar School Avenue of Honour, nine pin (*Quercus palustris*) and English (*Q. robur*) oaks originally planted to commemorate boys from *the grammar school* (1882-1928) *who fell* in WW1. Only seven trees survive. The avenue continued to be a reunion site for boys and the c1877 school residence (opposite this avenue) remains, today a private residence. Good condition (OLM).
87. Vic.: Gippsland, Tooradin, South Gippsland Highway, starting from Bayview Road (6/1919), WA red flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*), 18 trees originally planted in the centre strip of the road. 60 today extend it north and south. In reasonable condition (2001: OLM).
88. Vic.: Melbourne, Macleod, Mont Park / Macleod Avenue of Honour, Plenty (fmr. Mont Park) Hospital, Ernest Jones Drive, Springthorpe Boulevard and Cherry Street (1919), 46 sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) of the original 75 planted by returned soldiers hospitalised in the No. 16 general hospital in memory of fallen colleagues. Post-WW2 plantings also (state, part of VHR item H1872; VHD126937). Dedicated to WW1, WW2 & subsequent conflicts (WKC).
89. Vic.: Goldfields, Greater Bendigo, Epsom, (17/7/1919: WKC) cotton palm (*Washingtonia filifera*), single row of 17, private property.

90. Vic.: Pyrenees, Moyston, Ararat-Halls Gap Road, 2/8/1919 of Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*), contains tree guards and signs at both ends. Concrete markers at each tree with bronze insert panel (Chris Betteridge, pers. comm., 17/10/2018) (regional) (Haddow, 1987, 12; Treenet).
91. Vic: Western District, Branxholme, Recreation Reserve (4/8/1919) (Haddow, 1987; WKC, 2013).
92. Vic.: Melbourne (SW), Lysterfield, Lysterfield & Wellington Roads, (13/9/1919) a single row of trees along one (eastern) side of roads, planted by prominent local, Gus Powell: four English oaks (*Quercus robur*), planted with two at each end of the row, for four soldiers who died; ten silky oaks (*Grevillea robusta*) for ten soldiers who returned (the four south of the memorials are original; the remainder quite recent plantings. In the centre is a group of memorials (one, a WW2, Korea, Vietnam War memorial plaque unveiled 25/2/1995 on a 5 tonne boulder along with restoration of the area and new avenue plantings, c/o Wantirna resident and WW2 veteran Ed Williams (RLC-LWW2) comprising two stone memorials, plaques and plantings of two Lone Pines (Aleppo) pines (from Legacy Australia) and rosemary bushes (VHD 115504).
- During the 1990s, the avenue was under threat by proposed road widening, however local resident Ed Williams acted to have the trees protected. The Knox and Yarra Ranges Councils, the Australian Army, and donations from local people provided plaques for the First and Second World Wars, Vietnam and Korean wars and service in East Timor. In good condition (Cockerell, 2006) (wiki; MA32036).
93. Vic.: Newlyn, (c1919) avenue of honour along the road near the tennis court (CSN).
94. Vic.: Ullina, Ullina Road (north side), Ullina Avenue of Honour (c1919), English elms (*Ulmus procera*), 8 trees commemorate 8 local men who served in WW1 (CSU).
95. Vic.: Western District, Dean, Dean Avenue of Honour, Dean Primary School, driveway, north side (c1919) English elms (*Ulmus procera*) and reunions of old boys and girls began from this date (CSD). Good condition.
96. Vic.: Gippsland, Buchan, Buchan South Public School (1920) (wiki, HVEB).
97. Vic.: Gippsland, Toora, Welshpool, Foster Roads (South Gippsland Highway) and along Grip Road (fmr. Piggery Lane), (1920, 1933 – along Grip Rd.), double row of Southern mahoganies (*Eucalyptus robusta*) at instigation of Toora Progress Assn. and Australian Natives Assn. (VHD125689; Ellis, 2002, 4).
98. Vic.: Wangaratta, Dockers Plains, Boorhaman Road, Memorial Avenue of Honour (1921) by school children. Sugar gums, (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*). 2014 Centenary of Anzac grant funding of \$9728 to refurbish and replant the avenue. This was done on 24/4/2015 on the centenary of the Gallipoli landings (MA: VHD162032).
99. Vic.: Western District, Hamilton Highway / Webster Street, Hexham, Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*), 1921 (Treenet).
100. Vic.: Western District, Hamilton Highway and Scales Street, Peshurst, Peshurst Avenue of Honour (1920s). Main plantings of London plane (*Platanus x acerifolia*), English oak (*Quercus robur*), English elm (*Ulmus procera*), (date?) random replacement plantings added for those serving in WW2. Plaques removed (VHD: AOH).
101. Vic.: East Gippsland, Tambo Upper, 1920s, avenue of originally six flowering gums. All but one died. Five of the six original plaques were saved and mounted on a shield in the memorial hall. The sixth plaque was carried off in a flood, a replacement on timber added to the shield. 11/11/1997 Remembrance Day community members, RSL and schoolchildren replanted six new flowering gums on the drive to the Community Hall with new plaques (<http://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/publications/memories-memorabilia-recognising-and-preserving-australias-wartime-heritage-3>: VHD126314).

102. Vic.: Yan Yean, Old Plenty Road (date?) (Haddow, 1987, 33: VHD).
103. Vic.: Wimmera, Buangor, Western Highway, WW1 memorial tree(s), date? (WKC).
104. Vic.: Goldfields, SW of Ballarat, Piggoreet (date?) Haddow, 1987, 33: VHD).
105. Vic.: Mallee, Woomelang (WW1, date?) (Haddow, 1987, 63: VHD126365).
106. Vic.: Goldfields, Buninyong, Barkly Street east from Warrenheip Street, (date?) oak avenue originally planned to *extend beyond* the old railway bridge (late Derick Leather, historian, pers. comm., BVA; NB: some of these trees have been replanted in the last 2-10 years (Stuart Read, visit, 10/2017).
107. Vic.: Goldfields, Buninyong, Hasties Hill / *Birdwood Park*, (date?) short avenue of oaks and poplars and several Monterey pines (late Derick Leather, historian, pers. comm, BVA).
108. Vic.: Goldfields, Buninyong, Inglis Street from Scott to Forest Streets, (date?) avenue of elms planted in memory of fire brigade who served in WW1 (late Derick Leather, historian, pers. comm., BVA).
109. Vic.: Goldfields, Learmonth, Sunraysia Highway at Ryans Road, c2 km south of town, (date?) 222 trees comprising English oak (*Quercus robur*), English elm (*Ulmus procera*), Dutch elm (*U. x hollandica*), Scotch elm (*U. glabra*), purple elm (*U. x hollandica* 'Purpurascens'. Monument associated (VHD126341). The Learmonth & District Historical Society published a book '*Duty Nobly Done*' with a brief history of each soldier, nurse and chaplain represented by a tree (LDHS). Morgan (2008, 157) adds that children planted the trees, and that trees commemorating nurses received special honour here. Avenue to be restored with pruning, drainage works, new plaque to list names not listed on Charles Vaughan Monument, wire safety barriers on highway. With Anzac Centenary grant funding of \$16,720, works done by 10/2014 (BCV). 234 names on nearby Learmonth Honor Avenue Memorial Wall (WKC).
110. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Curlewis, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
111. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Geelong North, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
112. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Lorne, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
113. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Modware, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
114. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Moriac, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
115. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Rokewood, avenue of trees supplied by residents and planted by volunteers, Cockerell, 2006; Haddow, 1987).
116. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Rokewood Junction, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
117. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Warrion, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
118. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Waurm Ponds, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006.
119. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Werribee, avenue noted in Cockerell, 2006. Morgan (2008, 157) adds that the first three trees planted here were to the first men who enlisted.
120. Vic.: Nillumbik Shire, Arthur's Creek (post-WW1), not recorded 1987 (Haddow; VHD126804).



121. Vic.: South East, Grantville, Grantville Drive, Grantville Avenue of Honour (date?, WW1), WA red flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) (Haddow, 1987, 64; Treenet 1).
122. Vic.: Bass (WW1), Bass Road, Bass Avenue of Honour, (2/9/1919), WA red flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) (Haddow, 1987, 64; Treenet 1).
123. Vic.: South East, Berrys Creek Road, Berrys Creek, (date, species not recorded: Treenet 1).
124. Vic.: East Gippsland, Metung, (date?) avenue on main street, Port Jackson fig (*Ficus rubiginosa*) only six trees remain, one is plaqued noting its survival from a former avenue honouring WW1 soldiers. Tree is in good condition (Monger, pers. comm., 6/2016; VHD 127017).
125. Vic.: Coburg (30/8/1919) (Haddow, 1987).
126. Vic.: Blackwood (30/12/1919) (Haddow, 1987).
127. Vic.: Northeast, Browns Plains (2/7/1920) (Haddow, 1987, 33; WKC, 2013).
128. Vic.: Box Hill (WW1) (Haddow, 1987).
129. Vic.: Northeast, Bonnie Doon (WW1) (Haddow, 1987; WKC, 2013).
130. Vic.: Goldfields, Bullarook (WW1) (Haddow, 1987; WKC, 2013).
131. Vic.: Bundalaguah (WW1) (Haddow, 1987).
132. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, Cambrian Hill, School Lane, (WW1) 40 trees, recorded in 1987 (Haddow).
133. Vic.: Western District, Skipton, Glenelg Highway (date?), 169 Scottish (*Ulmus scabra*) and English (*U. procera*) elms (EIA). In 2000 a new avenue was planted on the Glenelg Highway, with a monument and sign. In 2007 the avenue was replanted once again with new trees (VHD126309).
134. Vic.: Kotupna (WW1), sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*). One of few WW1 avenues to use native trees. Extended after WW2 (Haddow, 1987, 7, 46, 57).
135. Vic.: Trawalla (WW1) (Haddow, 1987, 10).
136. Vic.: Amphitheatre (WW1), recorded in 1987 (Haddow).
137. Vic.: Melbourne, Oakleigh, Drummond Street near Atherton Road, (officially opened by Major-Gen. Sir Thomas Glasgow and Chaplain McKenzie of the Salvation Army, on 19/8/1923). Avenue of flowering gums (WKC: MA32987 say for 57 local soldiers killed). A row of replacement trees has since been planted. Name plates under original trees were removed and plaques listing names of the dead are on lampposts. Avenue was re-dedicated on 25/4/1988 (MA32987).
138. Vic.: Melbourne, Ferny Creek (date?), memorial trees (WKC).
139. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, Sebastapol, Birdwood Avenue & Grant Street, 'The Birdwood Avenue' / Sebastapol Avenue of Honour (1920?/ BEN says 11/1918)(TBC: [The Ballarat Courier](#), 2 November 1918, page 2) 279 trees planted, at the time Australia's 3rd biggest Avenue (BEN) but struggling to flourish. (VHD126307 ([https://bih.federation.edu.au/index.php/Ballararat\\_Avenue\\_of\\_Honour#cite\\_note-26](https://bih.federation.edu.au/index.php/Ballararat_Avenue_of_Honour#cite_note-26)). In 1937 88 of the original trees had died, 92 were struggling, 36 dying, 25 doing well and 19 were 'normal'. The soil chosen

may have been unsuited. The avenue was abandoned and a permanent memorial erected (Haddow, 1987, 62). In 2006 a District Honour Roll was erected on Albert Street with names taken from the Avenue.

140. Vic.: Newlyn, (7/6/1946) evergreen oak (*Quercus ilex*) to celebrate Victory Day by extending the existing (c1919) avenue of honour along the road near the tennis court. Trees from Creswick Forestry Nursery. Originally 7 trees either side. Now 6 on one side, 5 on the other remain in reasonably good condition (CSN).
141. Vic.: Western District, Mortlake, Hamilton Highway, Darlington side, between the Ararat-Mortlake Road and Cemetery Lane, (5/8/1919), Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (syn. *Cupressus macrocarpa*). An original 85 were planted by returned soldiers, families and friends with help from the Mortlake Progress Association and Council. The first tree planted was in memory of Private Wilfred McDonald, first local soldier to die. The first 31 were planted by families to represent the fallen. Others of the 85 were for serving or returned soldiers. It was extended (possibly after WW2) to c146 to represent each local man who enlisted.  
  
The eastern side was planted in the 1940s after WW2. It was extended to c196 trees: 191 survive today. It is now c2.2km long (state, VHR item H2342). It is Victoria's second-longest avenue of honour. In June 2020 Moyne Shire Council contractors started removing 15 trees, affected by cypress canker. It was first diagnosed here 2 years ago. Heritage Victoria granted permission after branches fell onto the busy highway. Council voted to eventually replace all the trees with spotted gums, but Heritage Victoria and the Mortlake RSL objected, seeking 'like-for-like' cypresses or exotic conifers. Council fears a reprise of the cypress canker. Eventually all 191 will be replaced with a new species (Johnson, 4/6/2020).
142. Vic.: Goldfields, Drummond, Daylesford-Malmsbury Road, from Lauriston Road south, Avenue of Honour (organised by the Drummond League and dedicated by the Hon. D. Macleod MLA on 16/9/1918). Stone cairn/obelisk at one end. Original planting was 50 mahogany gums (*Eucalyptus sp.*) for 50 soldiers, planted by residents to remember 11 fallen soldiers. It extends over 25 chains of road. The two trees at the northern end near the school bear the names of General Birdwood and General Monas, and were planted by McLeod and Councillor J. McCarthy, the others all bear names of soldiers, planted by relatives-or schoolchildren, who drew lots for the honor. Cards bearing the names of soldiers were attached to the timber tree guards. They were replaced later with metal plates. The gums became grub-infested and were replaced with elms, which were re-dedicated in 11/2001 (MA31090). Those have been replaced since 2005 with Scottish elms (VHD).
143. Vic.: Dunolly (WW1) (Haddow, 1987).
144. Vic.: Melbourne, Narre Warren North, Memorial Drive (9/1919: WKC says 27/9/1921), English oaks – 60 planted originally, to honour the 11 local soldiers who were killed and others who enlisted (and served in years to follow) (OLM).
145. Vic.: Harkaway, east side of Harkaway Road between the King Road and the war memorial at 200 Harkaway Road (10/1919) WA red-flowering gum (*Corymbia ficifolia*), 29 trees originally planted. A memorial stone unveiled on Anzac Day, 1959. Some replaced with oaks over the years, now in poor condition (OLM; WKC).
146. Vic.: South Gippsland, Strzelecki, Korumburra-Warragul Road, Strzelecki Avenue of Honour (1919), Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (syn. *Cupressus macrocarpa*) between Uniting Church & Public Hall. Continuous canopy over road, in good condition. Identification signs both ends (SGHS, 2004, item H0113; Ellis, 2002, 4).
147. Vic.: Stonnington, Malvern, Kingston Street and Wattletree Road, *Central Park* (c.1919), 185 kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneum*) planted as memorials to Malvern's soldiers who died in WW1. Apparently planted as an avenue around the path by the oval, they failed to prosper and most were shifted to the Kingston Street frontage where some remain (COSCP) WKC says this commemorates WW2. **See list D, 1980s also.**

148. Vic.: South Gippsland, Kardella-Fairbank Road, Kardella Avenue of Honour (c.1919), 9 ash (*Fraxinus sp.*) and elm (*Ulmus sp.*) trees in good condition on Old Kardella Road; 7 elms in poor condition; a pair of oaks (believed to be planted earlier in honour of Boer War soldiers) (SGHS, 2004, item H048).
149. Vic.: Southern Grampians, Coleraine, 2km west on Glenelg Highway, (after 1919) two sections of planting, one dedicated to those who died in active service, and the other to those who returned. That planting closest to the town is dedicated to those who died in the First World War and consists of Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis (syn. Cupressus macrocarpa 'Horizontalis')*) extending west for 1 kilometre on both sides (good condition), the second planting is an Avenue of *Eucalyptus cephalocarpa* extending west beyond that (poor condition) (VHD). Haddow (1987) records Monterey cypresses and Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*). 24<sup>th</sup> April 2010 replanting of the avenue took place, 54 trees lost in the Black Saturday fires of 7/2/2009. Kurrajong trees chosen by the community (SGC-CR).
150. Vic.: North, Swanpool, Midland Highway (1920), Bunya pine (from von Mueller, 12 trees) (state).
151. Vic.: Goldfields, Grenville, (16/10/1920) memorial trees (WKC).
152. Vic.: Wandin North, Warburton Highway, flowering gum (*Corymbia ficifolia*) avenue (regional).
153. Vic.: Drik Drik, Drik Drik-Nelson Road, Moreton Bay fig (*Ficus macrophylla*) (regional).
154. Vic.: Mount Beauty, cnr. Lakeside & Bogong Avenues, Lombardy poplar (*Populus nigra 'Italica'*) (state).
155. Vic.: Wallan, Northern Highway, bet. Queen & Watson St.s, purple Dutch elms (*Ulmus x hollandica 'Purpurascens'*)(regional).
156. Vic.: Newstead, Pyrenees Highway (1918-19), 83 Oriental planes (*Platanus orientalis*) – over the years many replaced with Dutch elms (*Ulmus x hollandica*), 1995 nine trees replaced (with planes) (regional)(NSHS).
157. Vic.: Guildford, Midland Highway from road bridge across Loddon River to the railway arch, ANZAC Avenue (1919), elms (and recent eucalypts), students of state school, members of Loyal Strathloddon Lodge and citizens commemorated their soldier heroes (MA31483).
158. Vic.: South West, Orford, Hamilton-Port Fairy Road (1920) Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis (syn. Cupressus macrocarpa)*) commemorating 22 local men. Many have original name plates and timber posts intact (VHD: AOH).
159. Vic.: South Gippsland, Foster, Hoddle Road and Pioneer Street, fmr. Foster Higher Elementary School War Memorial Avenue, (1921, mature 'exotic' trees), school opened 1922, now on periphery of Gippsland Secondary College site (SGHS, 2004).
160. Vic.: Mildura (former Walpeup Shire), Walpeup, Glen Street, (c.1923) avenue of sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*), leading to Walpeup Memorial Hall (1923) (MFWHS; Taffe, 2012).
161. Vic.: Pyrenees, Stawell – Avoca Road (C221, between Moonambel and Percydale), Tanwood Avenue of Honour (1924), Monterey cypress (*Cupressus macrocarpa*), alternating green and golden: *C.m. 'Aurea'*), planted by Tanwood Primary School students as an Arbor day project. In poor condition due to cypress canker (Treenet 1; VHD).
162. Vic.: Yarrawonga, kurrajong (*Brachychiton populneus*) (1920s) (noted in VHR item H2061 entry).
163. Vic.: Southern Grampians, Woodhouse-Nareeb, Avenue of Honour (date?) (VHD: AOH).

164. Vic.: Thomastown, Main Street, (date?) one tree planted for each soldier whose relatives lived in the district, another tree planted for resident soldiers (Haddow, 1987, 34: VHD).
165. Vic.: Western Victoria, Willaura, main road (WW1), Avenue of Honour (WKC).
166. Vic.: Whittlesea, Main Street/Whittlesea-Yea Road (3/1927: WKC), Bhutan cypresses (*Cupressus torulosa*), masonry arch with plaques. Avenue extended after WW2 (Haddow, 1987 46: VHD).
167. Vic.: Woodvale, Daly's Road, Woodvale Hall, A.I.F. Memorial Avenue (1927), commemorates 7 local men who died or were killed in WW1. In 2010 one, missing since the early 1960s, was recovered, refurbished and reinstated into the avenue. In 2010 the Meighan sisters who attended the recent ANZAC commemorative ceremony, donated seven standard roses for the avenue, planted between the crosses, to replace those lost over the years from 1927. In 2012 an irrigation system was installed by volunteers in addition to the newly planted replacement standard roses on the avenue. In 2013 funds allowed installation of a plaque on the avenue. One 'Rising Sun' was found on EBay; another donated to the Hall Committee. These are 2 of the original 3 'Rising Suns' that were located at the Woodvale State School (MA99517; Woodvale).
168. Vic., Calder – Woodburn Memorial Avenue, Calder Highway (former Melbourne-Geelong Road (1928, 1933-4). (1929), 120 *Eucalyptus* trees at 30-40' intervals. (1930) 678 eucalypts planted, 32 miles long, in 145 fenced plantations, 11 more added by 1934. More planting to 1949. Runs from Seven Creeks to Mellino. Species include river red (*E. camaldulensis*), lemon-scented (*Corymbia citriodora*), sugar (*E. cladocalyx*), spotted gums (*C. maculata*), yellow box (*E. melliodora*), red box (*E. microcarpa*), red box (*E. polyanthemos*), and ironbark (*E. sideroxylon*)(Haddow, 1987). (1935: it was described as one of the most colossal tree planting schemes in the southern hemisphere. A total of 17,000 trees were planted, only 600 had died (1945-9), by Mr JLF (Fen) Woodburn as memorial to his son Calder who died serving with the RAAF. By 1947 he'd planted 1406 trees. In 1948 he extended by a further 638.
- In its final form the avenue was extended, in four rows, as far as the Murchison-Violet Town Road in 1949, making a total of 2,457 trees. The grandest and largest WW2 commemorative planting in Victoria and important for its use of only *Eucalyptus*. In 2017 an advisory committee was established to seek funding for restoration. Restoration started in 2018 on Shepparton's outskirts by a range of organisations, after concerns over its condition (Mellino, 2018) (VHR).
169. Vic.: Wimmera, Pyramid Hill, Victoria Street (1929) 20 sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) and a stone cairn with a plaque re-dedicating the avenue to include WW2 servicemen also (VHD126853).
170. Vic.: Cardinia Shire, City of Casey, Beaconsfield/Berwick, High Street/Princes Highway from hill-top to Cardinia Creek, opposite *Akoonah Park* to 111 High Street, Beaconsfield Avenue of Honour (1929; Haddow says it is WW1) hybrid black poplars (*Populus x canadensis* 'Robusta'). Funds donated by Miss Ada Armytage of *Holm Park*, Beaconsfield. Originally 123 trees, 118 remained in 2001. An arborist's study recommended removal of oak and ash trees and replanting (with a different species, cottonwood (*Populus deltoides*) to make up the original 123 trees (OLM; VHD 127005) The Beaconsfield Progress Assn. published a 2015 book commemorating the 65 men honoured with trees here. New plaques were installed 13/3/2015 – three, listing 65 names (CC). VHR item is in very good condition (2001).
171. Vic.: Moorabool Shire, Yendon Number One Road, Yendon (c1934) 9 English oaks (*Quercus robur*) remain to commemorate local soldiers who died in WW1. The avenue was completed in 4/2014 with Anzac Centenary funding by planting remaining (missing) 7 trees to total 16 local men who died in WW1. Organised by the Yendon History Group and Moorabool Shire Council. Descendents of the dead soldiers unveiled the plaques by the new trees (NCY; VHD162143; MA34117).

172. Vic.: Northern Grampians, Stawell- Ararat, Western Highway, Great Western Avenue of Honour (1935), desert ash (*Fraxinus angustifolia*) and plane trees (*Platanus sp.*) (Wimmera); As of 2011 it is mostly intact (VHD162042; wiki).
173. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, Sturt Street, Ballarat High School Avenue of Honour (23/7/1936) 350 trees planted by students inside the grounds of the High School to commemorate WW1 (BEN; MA30184; VHD162144).
174. Vic.: Euroa, Hume Highway, Clifton Street and Hemley Avenue (17/11/1936 dedicated by Lady Huntingied), 133 Oriental planes (*Platanus orientalis*) to commemorate 136 individuals who fell in WW1. Rededicated to Boer, WW2 and Korean War soldiers, a boulder and plaque added (11/11/1992) (MA31259; WKC); recent replanting appears to be *Eucalyptus sp.*
175. Vic.: Wimmera, Dimboola, High School Drive (along Ellerman and Muller Streets), Dimboola Memorial School, (built as a war memorial, opened 1924 (1949) sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) and Southern mahoganies / bangalays (*E.botryioides*) [NB: to me (Stuart Read) they look far more like W.A. gimlets (*E. salubris*)] to commemorate all 86 local service personnel who died in WW1 (55), WW2 (30) and Korea (1950-53)(1 tree). Lines the southern part of the main front driveway which circles the oval in front of the memorial building. Trees in poor condition (DMSCV).
176. Vic.: West Wimmera, Kaniva, South Lillimur Road/Madden Street (cWW2) 27 sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) (date?) (VHD; Cockerell).
177. Vic.: Campbelltown, Campbelltown-Smeaton Road (c1951) WA red flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) (Haddow, 1987). A line of trees commemorating WW1 and WW2 (no avenue sign nor plaques) (CSC).
178. Vic.: Mallee, Birchip, *Birchip RSL Memorial Park*, Cummings Avenue opp. Glowrey Street, Honour Avenue to WWI (1967) (WKC).
179. Vic.: Wimmera, Jeparit, Southern end of Memorial Avenue, Broadway (1967) trees planted to commemorate fallen comrades (WKC).
180. Vic.: Melbourne, Doncaster East, Saxonwood Drive, *Zerbes Reserve*, (20/4/1975) trees replace an Honour Avenue of trees planted in 1920 on Blackburn Road (WKC).
181. Vic.: Greater Bendigo, Kangaroo Flat, Calder Highway, original (c1918) avenue was sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) (VHD). Their plaques are since gone. The avenue was replanted with spotted gums (*Corymbia maculata*). c.1980. In 2015 Council was installing a flagpole and moving a plaque to a more prominent location near the war memorial, commemorating the first local soldier lost in WW1.
182. Vic.: East Gippsland, Stratford, Avenue of Honour, a 2014 ANZAC centenary grant of \$10,000 funded restoration of the avenue (in April 2015) and installing commemorative poppy tiles in eight story walls erected in the Stratford cemetery. A chainsaw sculpture n a cypress trunk was also erected in the cemetery. The original avenue opened 1/9/1918, between Stratford and Sale. By 2010 this avenue had been lost and was replaced by a memorial stone with a plaque (dated January 2010) as a bond between the two townships and locals who served in the war (MA104540).
183. Vic.: Northern Grampians, Stawell, Patrick Street, Avenue of Honour (7-8/2015) students from 4 local schools assisted in planting. Stage 1, a partnership between local Rotary, Stawell Branch of RSL and Council. Stage 2 seeking funding for memorials at either end with information on fallen local soldiers (NGS-S).
184. Vic.: Yarrambat, Yarrambat Primary School's Avenue of Honour (2015), 11 pear trees planted to commemorate 100 years since the Gallipoli landing and 11 local men from the district (<http://www.yarrambatps.vic.edu.au/facilities.php?id=40>).

185. Vic.: Melbourne, Sunshine (2015). The original 1917 planting: industrialist H.V. Mackay organised an avenue of Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) for this model suburb of farm implement factory workers, opened by the Governor-General (Taffe, 2015, 20). This was removed in 1956. A new oak avenue, in Kevin Wheelahan Gardens and part of Dickson Avenue was planted by Anzac Day 2015, adding to an existing line of trees to make an avenue. Lemon-scented gums (*Corymbia citriodora*) were planted along Dickson Street to connect the park to western boundary of Sunshine RSL Club. Funding came from Sunshine & District Historical Society, with plaques commemorating 216 local men & women who served in WW1 (HSS; SWS).
186. Vic.: Modewarre, western side (originally down the centre) of Cape Otway Road, opposite the State School, Modewarre Avenue of Honour (Arbor Day 28/6/1918) 31 English elms (*Ulmus procera*) planted to honour 31 local servicemen. Two other trees commemorate General William Birdwood, commander of ANZAC forces at Gallipoli and Modewarre (Layard, nearby) resident Albert Jacka who won Australia's first Victoria Cross at Gallipoli. Replaced c1940s with Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*, some golden, *C. m. 'Aurea'*) trees (32 survive; and one original elm: Albert Jacka's tree) (VHD125598). In later years a Mr Lowndes planted more cypresses on the same road towards Moriac. On Anzac Day 2015 33 plaques were unveiled for each soldier. The only intact avenue of honour left in the Surf Coast Shire (TTS; MA101092; VHD125598).
187. Vic.: Melbourne, Monash City, Clayton (Haddow, 1987), Clayton Road from McCulloch House to Centre Road, with a short extension into Carnish Road (15/6/1918) 100 (local press of the time says 'some 75' Portugal (*Q. lusitanica*)) English oaks (*Quercus robur*) chosen by then Director, *Melbourne Botanic Gardens* John Cronin. Most of the avenue was lost in the 1940s. The entire northern row of trees is missing and the remaining ones have been pruned due to powerlines (VHD).
- Just nine unhealthy trees remained in Carinish Road in 2016 and these were cut down to make way for sky rail at Clayton Road and their seeds used to replant a new row (done by Clayton RSL in 2016). The cenotaph and memorial plaques were relocated in nearby open space created as part of Clayton Rd. level crossing. <http://www.heraldsun.com.au/leader/east/servicemen-who-fought-in-wwi-will-be-remembered-in-clayton-with-a-fresh-memorial-site-under-sky-rail/news-story/7d68fa8afbddd7b8860be9da8c0ea7f6> : VHD126588).
188. Vic.: Northeast, Omeo, Day Avenue near Short Street, (5/3/1996), trees (WKC).
189. Vic.: Western District, Mortlake, Community Centre Grounds, (date?) WW1 memorial tree(s)(WKC).
190. Vic.: Western District, Lismore, Williams Street, WW1 Honour Avenue, eucalypts (LV).
191. Vic.: North-West, Wycheproof, Lions Club led construction of a new Boulevard of Honour, opened on 25/4/2015, using wattles and yellow box (*Eucalyptus melliodora*) trees ([www.abc.net.au/news/2018-11-09/wycheproof-avenue-of-honour-rediscovered/10481812](http://www.abc.net.au/news/2018-11-09/wycheproof-avenue-of-honour-rediscovered/10481812)).

**Lost Honour and Anzac Avenues (NB: some may survive: more research is needed) (HVEB):**

1. Vic., 34 known Anzac avenues were planted by schools on arbor day 1916 and others on schools or nearby and after 1918, after specific 18/5/1916 encouragement of the Victorian Education Dept. To do so and use Australian species of trees, including Bet Bet (2/6/1916, HVEB).
2. Vic.: Lawler Anzac avenue (9/6/1916, HVEB).
3. Vic.: Logan Anzac avenue (9/6/1916, HVEB).
4. Vic.: Maidavale Anzac avenue (9/6/1916, HVEB).



5. Vic.: South Cannum Anzac avenue (9/6/1916, HVEB).
6. Vic.: Teal Point Anzac avenue (15/6/1916, HVEB).
7. Vic.: Barker's Creek Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
8. Vic.: California Gully Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
9. Vic.: Goldfields, Goldfields, East Bendigo, fmr. Bendigo East Public School, Bendigo East Anzac Avenue, (16/6/1916 (Arbor Day), HVEB says 23 trees planted (1916); +4 (post-1920): sugar gums, red ironbark), to celebrate the landing of Anzac soldiers at Gallipoli. One planted by Lt. Dyett, who became national President of the RSL 1919-46. The site is now privately owned with subdivision approval. Council rejected a proposal for heritage overlay protection. Trees were in poor condition, only 3 (2 sugar gums, 1 red ironbark replacement tree, 2 stumps) of the original 14 lined the central path from gate to main building.

The School grounds had 4 surviving from 13 planted there originally (HVEB). 28/9/2015 an interim protection order was issued by Heritage Victoria. The matter went to VCAT on 9/10/2015. 27/11/2015 the Victorian Heritage Council rejected a VHR nomination, citing loss of integrity and community association (HVEB). A Victorian Planning Panel 2015 hearing agreed the avenue was of social and historic significance. A campaign to save it had RSL Victorian State branch support but lacked Bendigo RSL local club support. The trees were removed to facilitate a proposed 7 lot industrial estate (Starr, 4/2017).

10. Vic.: Elmore Anzac 'plantation' (16/6/1916, HVEB).
11. Vic.: Elphinstone Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
12. Vic.: Heywood Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
13. Vic.: Mitiamo Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
14. Vic.: Myers Creek Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
15. Vic.: Nanneella West Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
16. Vic.: Napoleons Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
17. Vic.: Raywood Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
18. Vic.: Sebastian Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
19. Vic.: North-East, Tarrawingee Anzac avenue (16/6/1916, HVEB).
20. Vic.: Wirribial Anzac avenue (planned planting) (21/6/16, HVEB).
21. Vic.: Rochester Anzac avenue (planned planting) (21/6/1916, HVEB).
22. Vic.: Western District, North Hamilton, Lake Hamilton (23/6/1916, HVEB/WW1: WKC).
23. Vic.: Goldfields, Bendigo, Central State School Anzac avenue (23/6/16, HVEB). Plaques placed on trees at the school (20/12/1920) were relocated to the Honour Roll, Bendigo RSL & Passchendaele Barracks Memorial Military Museum, Pall Mall (WKC).

24. (?) Vic.: Melbourne, Footscray, Geelong Road, near Ballarat Road, WW1 memorial tree plantings (WKC).
25. Vic.: Werneth (23/6/16, HVEB).
26. Vic.: North, Benalla East Anzac avenue (23/6/16, HVEB). On Bridge Street, Benalla (fmr. Hume Highway/Sydney Road), just south of the main Monash Bridge, is a war memorial precinct, which includes a concrete monument with a plaque saying: 'Avenue of Honour' and another plaque explaining: Originally erected in Barkley Street in 1932, this WW1 monument was moved to the *Benalla Botanical Gardens* in 1996 and later relocated on this site in the memorial precinct in 9/2007 (visit, 20/4/2018).
27. Vic.: North Bendigo Anzac avenue (23/6/16, HVEB).
28. Vic.: Hildene Anzac avenue (30/6/16, HVEB).
29. Vic.: Ivanhoe Anzac avenue (30/6/16, HVEB).
30. Vic.: Mepunga East Anzac avenue (30/6/16, HVEB).
31. Vic.: Glenhope East Anzac avenue (30/6/16, HVEB).
32. Vic.: Steiglitz Anzac avenue (30/6/16, HVEB).
33. Vic.: North Mordialloc Anzac avenue (6/7/16, HVEB).
34. Vic.: Morwell Anzac avenue (7/7/16, HVEB).
35. Vic., Seymour, Old Trawool Road/ *Anzac Avenue* (current name) (1917) planted by school children. Trees removed to widen a road (amid controversy) & replaced by a monument on a widened road's median strip, unveiled 9/11/1986 & additional plaque to those who served in Vietnam, 1962-1975 (VHD126846; MA33397). It is possible the planes (*Platanus sp.*) in Villiers & Bretonneux Streets were part of an Avenue of Honour or beautification, as these lead to the Memorial Hospital & gates (MS-SAOH; Haddow, 1987, 33).
36. Vic.: Logan, an Anzac clump (9/6/1918, HVEB).
37. Vic.: Vic.: Montrose (28/7/1916, HVEB).
38. Vic.: Golden Plains, Corindhap, Corindhap-Colac –Ballarat Road, (15/9/1917) Monterey Pines (*Pinus radiata*) and Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis (syn. Cupressus macrocarpa)*), under threat (12/2015). By 2011 many of the trees had reached the end of their lifespan, but rather than remove them entirely the community kept the lower trunks and commissioned artist Viktor Cebergs to make sculptures in the spirit of the site. The avenue was replanted with new trees (Art in Geelong, 2011/4/25) (MA: VHD; WKC (MA30895).
39. Vic.: Brighton, (**Point Nepean Road**) Nepean Highway and **North Road**, *Hurlingham Park* (date?). **W.A. flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) of several varieties, alternating with palms in two pairs (i.e. four) rows, with over 40 trees in each, i.e. c170 in total. They were planted by next-of-kin of the fallen soldiers of the district, each with guard bearing a copper plate. A 1927 report noted most had grown well, with few requiring replanting. One section of 44 trees was attacked by a scale insect, affecting growth (between Glenhuntly Rd. and McMillan Street). One side of the road was cared for by Caulfield Council; the other by Brighton Council. (*Argus*, 14/6/1927, 18).** Threatened with removal in the 1960s for a service station (Haddow, 1987, 33, 35). 11/11/2004 monument marks the lost avenue (WKC).
40. Vic.: Gippsland, Lakes Entrance, Marine Parade (1924) Monterey cypresses commemorating 24 (WKC and a Council sign say 26) soldiers killed in WW1 (of 25 names on a 11/11/1998 Historical Society plaque, four

families lost two members each). The trees deteriorated in condition over the years. In 1998 and 1/5/1999 a dedication ceremony was held for the trunks of 6 (Morgan, 2008, 200 says for 26) of the original trees which were preserved and turned into sculptures representing WW1 scenes (MA31924; VHD126639; wiki; WKC) in 1998-9. Recent re-plantings of Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria excelsa*) (Treenet).

41. Vic.: Melbourne, Caulfield, Hawthorn Road, *Caulfield Park* (WW1), elms (EIA; Haddow, 1987).
42. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, *Eureka Stockade Avenue of Honour* (Taffe, 2012, 34).
43. Vic.: Moyne Shire, Ballangeich (WW1) 30 trees known to have been planted, recorded 1987 (Haddow; VHD126951). No longer there (Smith, 2014).
44. Vic.: Moyne Shire, Winslow (WW1), no longer there (Smith, 2014).
45. Vic.: Moyne Shire, near Terang, The Sisters (WW1), no longer there (Smith, 2014).
46. Vic.: Yarra Valley, Coldstream (7/9/1918; WKC says 26/7/1918) 60 trees, these have since died but a plaque remains in the Coldstream & Yering War Memorial (Haddow, 1987: VHD126323).
47. Vic., Eganstown, Eganstown-Blanket Flat Avenue, (1918/1991), avenue is gone but a small tablet and flagstaff on the road mark its former location (R.B. Christie, 2/2001 report). A sign near the War Memorial may indicate where the avenue may have been and a few trees from it may remain (AGHS-V).
48. Vic.: Stacey's Bridge Anzac avenue (14/7/26, HVEB).
49. Vic.: Locksley Anzac avenue (14/7/26, HVEB).
50. Vic.: Northeast, Euroa, Kirkland Street, *Euroa RSL Memorial Park*, WW1 memorial trees, including 3 VC winners, trees relocated from Binney Street (WKC).
51. Vic.: Frankston (date?), Playne Street, Frankston Avenue of Honour, red-flowering WA. gum (*Corymbia ficifolia*) (Taffe, 2015; removed in the 1960s due to road widening (VHD).
52. Vic.: Gunbower, Gunbower Primary School, (date?), 2014 Centenary of Anzac grant funding of \$5000 to restore the plaques on the avenue.
53. Vic.: Melbourne, Bentleigh (WW1), not recorded 1987 (Haddow; OKS, 2013).
54. Vic.: Goldfields, S of Castlemaine, Campbell's Creek (existence, date need verification - WW1/2? (Haddow, 1987: VHD126963).
55. Vic.: Hampton, **Norfolk Island pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) (date?). A report noted the Mayor of Sandringham Council was trying to get a no. of pines to replace dead trees in the avenue of honour (*Argus*, 3/6/1921, 12).** The avenue was removed in the 1960s (Haddow, 1987, 35).
56. Vic.: Cheltenham (1918) 199 trees to represent all who enlisted, including 9 with no signage (Morgan, 2008, 154) gums and palms, removed in the 1960s (Haddow, 1987, 35).
57. Vic.: South West, near Heywood, Dartmoor, Greenwald Avenue, Main Road in front of the State School (22/8/1918). 20 Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) gifted by Mr Muir of Bolwarra ([www.swvic.org/dartmoor/greenwald\\_avenue\\_ww1.htm](http://www.swvic.org/dartmoor/greenwald_avenue_ww1.htm); AOH: VHD162037). Accidentally removed in 2015 for road widening (Vic Roads didn't realise this was an avenue of honour). Vic Roads put up a plaque and flagpole as a memorial to the soldiers ([www.abc.net.au/local/photos/2015/03/23/4202674.htm](http://www.abc.net.au/local/photos/2015/03/23/4202674.htm)).

58. Vic.: Melbourne, Mount Evelyn, Wray Crescent, west of York Street, 1/11/1987 plaque replaced an old Avenue of Honour (WKC).
59. Vic.: Golden Plains, Smythsdale, *WW2 Memorial Grove*, eucalypts, to men and women who served in WW2 and Vietnam wars, being from the local State School. Trees look to be c. 1990s (VHD).
60. Vic.: Goldfields, Bendigo East/White Hills, *White Hills Botanic Garden*, Arch of Triumph (c.1919) has a more recent (1990s/2000s?) avenue inside it (in the gardens) of Mediterranean cypresses (*Cupressus sempervirens*) (Stuart Read, visit, 2009).

**C)\_ Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D))**

1. Vic.: Shepparton: *Calder Woodburn Memorial Avenue*, Goulburn Valley Highway, Muddy Creek to the Seven Creeks bridge at Kialla West (1945-9) a double row of mixed eucalypts, including river red, lemon-scented, yellow and spotted gums, honey box and red ironbarks. 2544 trees in total. The idea was conceived by a local farmer as a memorial to his son, killed serving with the RAAF in 1942 (Beaver; state – VHR item H1975) it is the second-longest after Ballarat's, in Victoria (Haddow, 1987, 63). Most are in good condition, 2001 CMP, 2005 'facelift' with Vic. Heritage grant funding. A monument was unveiled on 7/5/1995 commemorates 36 fallen soldiers of the district (WKC).
2. Vic.: Mallee, Red Cliffs, Calder Highway between Erskine Avenue and Fitzroy Street, (1945) memorial avenue to departed comrades (WKC).
3. Vic.: Beeac, Coulson (Coulstone?) Streets, c1945, elms (Treenet photos show plaque on Coulson St: to the fallen, 1914-1918 and 1939-1945).
4. Vic.: North, Marrabel, *Marrabel Soldiers' Memorial Park*, (WW2) (WKC).
5. Vic.: Western District, Byaduk, East side of Highway C184, northern approach to town, WW2 memorial trees for 40 fallen and returned soldiers (WKC).
6. Vic.: North Central, Chewton, Fryers Road, War Memorial trees (WKC).
7. Vic.: Melbourne, *Royal Botanic Gardens*, (10/9/1946), trees planted in commemoration of 2 fallen soldiers in WW1 & WW2 (WKC).
8. Vic.: Moonee Ponds (post 1945), Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) (Haddow, 1987, 46).
9. Vic.: Drouin (1940s) WA red flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*) (Haddow, 1987, 46).
10. Vic.: Moonambel, Navarre Road, ANZAC Avenue (c.1945), Monterey cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) commemorates those who served in various conflicts (MA32669).
11. Vic.: Creswick, Napier Street from South St. To Hill St. (7/6/1946) avenue of pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) planted for Victory Day, with preparation by Forestry school students (CSCW). Some pruning for power lines but in good condition.
12. Vic.: North Creswick, North Creswick School Ground (Arbor Day, 19/7/1946), c50 ornamental trees (Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) feature in current photos) planted in southern part of playgrounds the first 3 in memory of Jack Coverdale, Allan Clarke and Max Robertson, who lost their lives on active service (CSRSL).

13. Vic.: Western District, Hexham, Farie Street (1946-7) (Treenet).
14. Vic.: Fairfield-Alphington (1947) Haddow, 1987, 46).
15. Vic.: Greater Geelong, Lara, Walkers Road, Lara Avenue of Honour (28/8/1948), 6 golden Lambertiana cypresses (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa* 'Aurea' (near the WW1 memorial gates, for the 6 men who died) the remainder are Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) 93 trees survive of the original 98 (MA31950; Cockerell, 2006; VHD).
16. Vic.: Golden Plains, Inverleigh, Hamilton Highway, (date?) Monterey cypress (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*) connected by inter-plantings of street trees along High Street. Plantings include golden Monterey cypress, (*C. m. 'Aurea'*), peppercorn (*Schinus molle*), Monterey pine (*Pinus radiata*), English oak (*Quercus robur*) and eucalypts (GPPS).
17. Vic.: Hume Council, Mickleham, near Melbourne airport, Mickleham Road, Memorial Avenue. Runs for 2.6km from the corner of Mickleham & Mount Ridley Road (original, early 1900s (likely, post 1918), approximately 50 river red gums (*Eucalyptus camaldulensis*) & sugar gums (*E. cladocalyx*) planted as part of Arbor Day in the early 1900s by school children. These deteriorated & were removed. On 24th April 2002, Mickleham Primary School children, teachers, WW2 veterans and families reinstated the Avenue, planting 61 river red gums with new bronze plates. This is the longest avenue of mature eucalypts in Hume City (VHD126548).
18. Vic.: Naringal, Cobden-Warrnambool Road, Ash Wednesday Avenue of Honour, WW2 Memorial Avenue planting was destroyed by the 16/2/1983 Ash Wednesday bushfires, which burnt out the whole area. The new planting is a line of trees on the south side of the road. A new (1980s) plantation of W.A. red-flowering gums (*Corymbia ficifolia*), in several different shades of red and orange, honours WW2 dead and those who died in the 1983 bush fires (MA; Janet O'Hehir, pers. comm., 11/2/2020).
19. Vic.: Murray Valley, Puckapunyal Military Base (1954), bangalay (*Eucalyptus botryoides*) around the parade ground. Avenue of trees commemorates the 24<sup>th</sup> Australian Infantry Battalion AIF (MA33192; VHD 126354).
20. Vic.: Wimmera, Donald, Houston & Campbell Streets, Byrne Street, 'Memorial Crescent', *Donald Park Avenue of Honour* (1995) to commemorate 18 fallen in WW2 (WKC). 18 sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) planted in a double row, with a white cross under each with the name of a local serviceman. Australia Remembers project for the 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of the end of WW2 (Wimmera).
21. Vic.: Northeast, Eldorado, WW2 war memorial trees (WKC).
22. Vic.: Riverina/Murray River, Robinvale, Latje Road, *Grove of Honour* (in fact, avenue), (1997-2004) 246 kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*), (opened 24/4/2004) by Swan Hill Rural City Council (who added irrigation), representing each original WW2 serviceman who took up dried fruit blocks after WW2 in 1947. Each tree has a plaque. Robinvale was created and named after a WW1 serviceman named Lt. Robin Cuttle and the town is a sister-/twin town with Villers-Bretonneux in France, where he was killed (RGOV, RV-ABC).

#### **D) WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees (255 nationally so far)**

1. Vic.: Geelong, Geelong Grammar School, beside the chapel, Gallipoli oak (*Quercus coccifera*), (4/8/1916) planted from acorns collected at Gallipoli by Captain William Lampriere Winter-Cooke. Propagated in 2004 and 2009 (Parsons, 2015).
2. Vic.: St. Arnaud, King's Avenue, McMahan Street, Millett St., *King George's Park*, (31/7/1918), 83 trees broadly ringing and bounding the park, mixed species – oaks (several species), poplars, elms, rowans, may (hawthorns), Canary Island pines, limes, honey locust, natives *Angophora subvelutina*, white cedar and W.A.

red-flowering gum. A very rare (for Victoria) planting plan exists for this planting – with names of soldiers commemorated - and is being used to replant the plantings (John Hawker, pers. comm., 2/11/2018).

3. Vic.: Mortlake, cnr. Shaw and Dunlop Streets, (1919) Peace Tree, Norfolk Island pine (*Araucaria heterophylla*), believed to have been planted to mark the end of the First World War (Smith, 2014).
4. Vic.: Northeast, Staghorn Flat (20km S of Wodonga), tree(s) (WW1)(WKC), English oaks (*Quercus robur*) for those who returned and Mediterranean cypresses for the dead ([www.rlcnews.org.au](http://www.rlcnews.org.au); Morgan, 2008, 167).
5. **Melbourne, Malvern East, (adjoining) 1778-80 Malvern Road, (crossing) Ferncroft, Glenbrook and Tollington Avenues, Hedgeley Dene Gardens, (1925+) linear public park developed by Stonnington Council on Edward Charsley's 1877 farm it bought from the Maidment family in 1911. Used as a quarry, then a tip, it was cleared after WW1 and developed from 1925 with lake and 1500 tree, shrub and other plantings. Council hired unemployed people in 1933 to lay out a section during the Great Depression. The Gardens' plan was by Curator Francis L. Reeves. Returned soldiers planted Turkey oak (*Quercus cerris*) trees as memorials to other servicemen. Trees include remnant (farm) river red gum (*Eucalyptus camaldulensis*) and poplars (*Populus sp.*), to which were added a fine stone pine (*Pinus pinea*), English oak (*Quercus robur*), Canary Island date palms (*Phoenix canariensis*) and C.I. pine (*Pinus canariensis*), Bhutan cypress (*Cupressus torulosa*), Himalayan cedar (*Cedrus deodara*), and a number of twisted Chinese elms (*Ulmus parvifolia*). Neglected until a 1980s revival was undertaken and now in good condition (Stonnington Council sign, c/o Helen Page, 5/8/2020; Freeman & Pukk, 2015; VHD).**
6. Vic.: Gippsland, Jarrahmond, 5km west of Orbost, along one side of B Road, (c1955) line (cf avenue) of 18 English oaks (*Quercus robur*) along one side of the road (linking the farms of two servicemen) and two deteriorating blossom trees: a flowering 'Kanzan' (double pink) cherry and a flowering peach. Dedicated to 15 young men who attended Jarrahmond School and later served in the forces in WW2, two of whom died in WW2. The planting once comprised inter-planted oaks, flowering peaches and cherries. The trees lead to an old school site. At the end of the vista is a stand of massive mahogany /bangalay trees (*Eucalyptus botryoides*). 2001 Landcare Group, RSL and East Gippsland Shire Council cleaned up the site and on 16/4/2002, installed an historical marker sign and plaque on the road (MA99181; EGLC) an ANZAC centenary \$5000 grant in 2014 funded replacement trees and plaques along the avenue.
7. Vic., Melbourne, Warrandyte, 216-8 Yarra Street, RSL Club grounds, (date?) monument to WW1, WW2, Korea, Malaya and Vietnam wars' 7 Fallen, marked on plaques against nearby trees (WKC).
8. Vic.: South Gippsland, Loch, Loch-Poowong Road, *Loch Memorial Reserve, Loch WW11 Memorial Planting*, (date?, cWW2) oak trees planted to commemorate soldiers fallen in WW2 in a semi-formal arrangement on edge of sports ground seating area and in pairs around the oval (symbolising the 'mateship' ethos of ANZAC soldiers. Each tree originally had a plaque to the person commemorated (SGS, undated, L; Treenet 1).
9. Vic.: Melbourne, Glen Waverley, Springvale Road, south of Waverley Road, Central Reserve (10/11/1981) memorial tree(s)(WKC).
10. **Vic.: Melbourne, Malvern East, Central Park, East Malvern Hockey Club Memorial Tree, (?1980s), bronze plaque said to be planted in front of a palm tree (but photo shows c.1980 eucalypt trunk) in honour of members of the club who served in World War II (VHD).**
11. Vic.: Northern, Numurkah, Tocumwal Road and Pine Street, (16/11/1986) memorial tree **and plaque** to ex-prisoners of war during WW2 (WKC; Inglis, 1998, 370).
12. Vic.: Nathalia (1987) a Mr Gallagher planted a *Memorial Avenue* (Haddow, 1987, 63).



13. Vic.: Gippsland, East Sale (1987), the RAAF in conjunction with the Avon Shire planted a Memorial Avenue (Haddow, 1987, 63).
14. Vic., Geelong, *Vietnam Vets Avenue of Honour* (1995, species?) deteriorated in drought. Three-staged restoration is underway, from 2014-2016. Stage 1 is completed; quotes for Stage 2 await Council approval to begin. Stage 3 planned for completion by 8/2016, 50<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Battle of Long Tan (Niuwenhof, 2015).
15. Vic.: Melbourne, Southbank, 256-310 St. Kilda Road, *Victoria Barracks, Victoria Cross Gardens* (1996), Aleppo pines (*Pinus halepensis*) seedlings donated by Anglesea Barracks, Hobart as seedlings (from seed brought back from Lone Pine, Gallipoli), planted to commemorate the 96 Australians who have won the Victoria Cross from the Boer War to the Vietnam War. Seven VCs were awarded to Australian soldiers on 8-9/8/1915 at Lone Pine (MA102872).
16. Vic., Murray Valley, east of Wodonga, Murray River Highway (off), Bandiana Army Base, *Vietnam Memorial Avenue of trees*, species? (MRWTB).
17. Vic.: Melbourne, Belgrave, Burwood Road & Wattle Avenue, *Anzac Park*, (21/5/2000) trees (WKC).
18. Vic., Mallee, Mildura, Henderson Park, Deakin Avenue (14/8/2005) sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) dedicated by Governor John Landy to the veterans of the district, with the salute of march past led by 8<sup>th</sup>/7<sup>th</sup> Battalion and WW2 veterans on the 60<sup>th</sup> anniversary of Victory in the Pacific (VP) day (VHD162045).
19. Vic.: Riverina/Murray River, Robinvale, *Villers-Bretonneaux Plantation*, planted 24/10/2005 by college students from Robinvale Secondary College and Jacques Brel College, Villers-Bretonneux, France. Robinvale was created and named after a WW1 serviceman named Lt. Robin Cuttle and the town is a sister-/twin town with Villers-Bretonneux (since the 1980s), where he was killed. The towns run a youth exchange programme still (RGOV, RV-ABC).
20. Vic.: Tongala, Henderson Road and Mangan Street, *Armoured Corps Avenue of Honour* (2004) red ironbark (*Eucalyptus tricarpa*) commemorate Royal Australian Armoured Corps who died in Vietnam War. (MA33729).
21. Vic., Goldfields, Bendigo, 105 Mackenzie Street, Girton Grammar School, Gallipoli oak (*Quercus coccifera ssp.calliprinos*)(2015), Acorns collected by several soldiers during the campaign and sent or brought to Australia - some were subsequently planted. One soldier was Captain William Lempriere Winter-Cooke, who planted them in his family property *Murndal* near Hamilton in Western Victoria. Several offspring have been planted from this tree including this one and the following two (MA105749).
22. Vic., Melbourne, St. Kilda Road, *The Domain, Shrine of Remembrance*, AE2 Submarine Remembrance tree, same source as (4) above (MA105749).
23. Vic., Goldfields, Bendigo, 91 Creek Street, Creek Street Christian College (2015), same source as (4) above (MA105722).
24. Vic.: Melbourne, *Royal Botanic Gardens*, Gallipoli oak (in this case a Kermes oak, (*Q.coccifera*) planted by Governor-General Sir Peter Cosgrove in the grounds (Parsons, 2015).
25. Vic.: Western District, Hamilton, Gallipoli oak (*Q.coccifera ssp. calliprinos*) planted on 17/4/2015, the first Gallipoli oak to be planted out in a public school (Parsons, 2015).
26. Vic.: Hurstbridge, Hurstbridge Primary School, Anzac Day (25/4/2015), Gallipoli oak planted.
27. Vic., Goldfields, Bendigo, Spring Gully Rd., Spring Gully Primary School (2015), same source as (4) (MA105833).

28. Vic., Melbourne, Footscray, Geelong Road, (4/8/1947) avenue of desert (*Fraxinus angustifolia*) and claret (*F.oxycarpa* 'Raywood') ashes funded by local families (over 2000 local men enlisted). Most lost in the 1960s when road widened. The avenue was replanted for Anzac Day (25/4/2015) with 146 lemon-scented (*Corymbia citriodora*) and spotted gums (*C.maculata*). More than 700 plaques placed along this road commemorated men lost at war. C250 remain today, some 100 believed to have been buried with road widening. Nearby Memorial Garden in *Footscray Park* has bronze plaques to service people killed in war (MbnG-F) 111 were stolen in 11/2015: the remaining 114 have been removed for safe-keeping (MCC, 2016).
29. Vic.: Western District, Lismore, Primary School, Gallipoli oak planted 18/5/2015 (LV).
30. Vic.: Northeast, Allans Flat, war memorial trees (WKC).
31. Vic.: Wimmera, Stawell, Ligar & Scallan Streets, RSL Memorial Hall grounds, war memorial tree(s)(WKC).
32. Vic.: Central, Arthurs Creek, war memorial trees (WKC).
33. Vic.: Western District, Haddon, war memorial trees (WKC).
34. Vic.: Western District, Hamilton, Clarke Street, war memorial trees (WKC).
33. Vic.: Melbourne, Hawthorn West, outside Primary School, war memorial tree(s)(WKC).
34. Vic.: Yarra Valley, Healesville, Maroondah Highway, Lilydale extension, war memorial tree(s)(WKC).
35. Vic.: Central, Kongwak, 18km NE of Wonthaggi, R.N. Scott Reserve, war memorial tree(s).
36. Vic.: Central, Kongwak, Wonthaggi Road, WW1 & WW2 memorial trees to 86 fallen and returned soldiers (WKC).
37. Vic.: Anglesea, Private Evans Memorial Tree (TTS).
38. Vic.: Western District, Merino, war memorial tree(s)(WKC).
39. Vic.: Goldfields, Woodend, Gallipoli oak planted on Anzac Centenary, 25/4/2018 (Treenet).

#### **E) Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far)**

1. Vic.: Melbourne, *Fitzroy Gardens*, elm avenues (1859) (EIA).
2. Vic.: South West, Port Fairy, multiple streets, e.g. Gipps, Campbell, Albert, Regent, William, James, Sackville St.s, from 1869 (4/10 of original trees survive), Sackville St. (1876), 1884, others later) (Vic. Heritage Register item H2239 [www.heritage.vic.gov.au](http://www.heritage.vic.gov.au)).
3. Vic.: Melbourne, Victoria Parade, elm avenue (1878-80) (EIA).
4. Vic.: Western District, Camperdown, Manifold Street / Princes Highway, Skibo – *Finlay Avenue of elms* (12/7/1876) & Public Monument precinct (290 elm trees, running right up to and through the middle of town, one of Australia's most outstanding. (VHR item H0647). The avenue contains significant memorials including: Manifold Clock Tower (1896-7); Empire/Boer War Memorial (1902); J.C. Manifold Monument (1922 – to prominent local benefactor and politician); Soldiers' Memorial (1929); and Daniel Curdie Memorial (1934) commemorating another pioneering district family.

5. Vic.: Western District, Terang, (1890), English Oak Avenue, (*Quercus robur*) (instagram post)
6. Vic.: Western District, Terang, Mary Bradshaw Memorial Avenue, (date?), English oaks (*Quercus robur*), planted in honour of Mary Bradshaw MBE, tireless Red Cross volunteer worker (1902-2003) for the community of this district (instagram post)
7. Vic.: South West, Warrnambool, attributed to the 1890s, avenue of Moreton Bay figs (earliest known surviving street plantings of native species); Along the beach-front, and on the main street (the Princes Highway) are (triple) avenues of Norfolk Island pines (and in one section, Moreton Bay figs) into town from the east... dominating the town's landscape (likely pre 1914).
8. Vic.: Melbourne, Royal Parade, elm avenue (1897 – central line planted 1910-1915 as an Honour Avenue) (EIA).
9. Vic.: Southern Grampians, Hamilton, Murndal Road, Murndal station (formerly part of Spring Valley and prior to that, Tahara), "Coronation avenue" – comprised of a pair of oaks planted to mark each English coronation since Queen Victoria: in 1901 (*Quercus robur*) (Edward VII & Alexandra); 1910, (both *Q. robur*) (George V & Mary); 1937 (*Q. canariensis*) (George VI & Elizabeth) and 1952 (*Q. robur*) (Elizabeth II & Prince Phillip). The only example of this type in Victoria (VHR).
10. Vic.: Wimmera, Murtoa, Comyn Street between the Wimmera Highway and McDonald Street, Kurrajong Avenue (1901), 533 trees of which 28 were kurrajongs (*Brachychiton populneus*). 28 more were planted in 1902. Of these 49 remain (earliest known kurrajong planting in Victoria, and among the earliest surviving street trees using an Australian native species, planted by the Murtoa Progress Association amongst other tree plantings, VHR item H2061, most in good condition; John Hawker, pers. comm., 27/1/2015).
11. Vic.: Melbourne, Royal Parade, elm avenue (1897 the central line; 1910-1915 its surrounding avenue) (EIA; John Hawker, pers. comm., 27/1/2015).
12. Vic.: Dunnolly, Kurrajong Avenue (after 1909).
13. Vic.: Melbourne, Alexandra Avenue, (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
14. Vic.: Melbourne, Batman Avenue (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
15. Vic.: Melbourne, South Yarra, Birdwood Avenue (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
16. Vic.: Melbourne, Richmond, Punt Road (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
17. Vic.: Melbourne, Toorak, *Fawkner Park* (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
18. Vic.: Melbourne, *Carlton Gardens* (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
19. Vic.: Melbourne, *Treasury Gardens* (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
20. Vic.: Beechworth (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
21. Vic.: Beechworth, *Victoria Park*, c1880s? Western Yellow pines (*Pinus ponderosa*) (Stuart Read visit).
22. Vic.: Derrinallum (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).

23. Vic.: Goldfields, Kyneton, Piper Street (former highway to Malmsbury (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms on western side of road. Young pin oaks (*Quercus palustris*) added on eastern side of road in 1988 as a Bicentenary project (EIA; Treenet).
24. Vic.: Goldfields, Maldon, Mt. Tarrangower, *Pioneer Memorial Avenue*, 1931, Monterey pines (*Pinus radiata*) and, atop Mt. Tarrangower, a circular planting of bangalay, *Eucalyptus botryoides*, commemorating district pioneers between 1851-1931), also (lower on the hill) elms (EIA).
25. Vic.: Smeaton (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
26. Vic.: Streatham (unspecified, 1851-1931), elms (EIA).
27. Vic.: Melbourne, South Yarra, St. Kilda Road / *The Domain, Shrine of Remembrance* (1933 structure), flanking avenue plantings of Bhutan cypresses (*Cupressus torulosa*) are striking, if not themselves a war-memorial.
28. Vic.: Inverleigh, Hamilton Highway at both entrances to the town (1935) Monterey cypresses, (*Hesperocyparis* (*syn. Cupressus macrocarpa*). To commemorate the accession to the throne of King Edward VIII (VHD).

**F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P.halepensis*) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)**

1. Vic.: Goldfields, Ballarat, *Eureka Park* (8/8/1917) planted by the Eureka Committee (VHD 126536).
2. Vic: North, Creswick, University of Melbourne, Forestry School, Creswick Campus, *Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia* grown from a seed from the Lone Pine, Gallipoli. On 23/3/1975 Legacy put a plaque with the soldiers' names on it on the tree. This was ripped off by vandals, leaving a scar (Melb.Uni.website/campus walking tour brochure/#36).
3. Vic.: Melbourne, Wattle Park (planted by the Mayor on 7/5/1933)\* the tree grown from seed collected by Private Thomas Keith McDowell of Wonthaggi (of the 23<sup>rd</sup> Battalion). from Gallipoli peninsula. Wattle Park Patriotic Area commemorates the 24<sup>th</sup> Battalion which served at Gallipoli and in France. In Gallipoli along with the 23<sup>rd</sup> Battalion it defended the Lone Pine sector until evacuation in 12/1915. The Battalion used the Wattle Park area for its training base after WW1. Pine re-dedicated on 7/5/1995 (<http://lemnosgallipolicc.blogspot.com/2017/02/wattle-park-lone-pine-memorial-lemnos.html>).
4. Vic.: Melbourne, St. Kilda Road, Shrine of Remembrance (1933, planted by Lt.-Gen. Sir Stanley Savige)\* (2006 storm damaged it: replaced by one of its seedlings)(see ~).
5. Vic.: Western District, near Terang, Framlingham-Mortlake Road, The Sisters (on 18/6/1933) Calabrian pine (Smith, 2014) at the Soldiers' Memorial Hall. A tree management plan recommended this pine's replacement (Smith, 2014)\*.
6. Vic.: Western District, Warrnambool, (on 23/1/1934) in Warrnambool Botanic Gardens\*(Turkish red pine, *P.brutia*, the above 4 all grown from seed in a cone brought back by Sergeant Keith McDowell (23<sup>rd</sup> Battalion, given to his Aunt Emma Gray, who lived at Grassmere near Warrnambool)(2014: in good condition except for corellas attacking its cones regularly: active propagation underway (EH)).
7. Vic.: Murray Valley, Puckapunyal Army Base, graft of tree (7) planted here.
8. Vic.: Melbourne, Williamstown Botanic Garden, (1934) (Pascoe, 222).

9. Vic.: North, Benalla, Bridge Street, Benalla Botanical Gardens, War Memorial precinct, *Pinus halepensis var. brutia* (plaque notes from the original Lone Pine on Gallipoli, grown in the Jubilee Year 1965 (Read, Stuart visit, 20/4/2018).
10. Vic.: Western District, Colac, Memorial Square, *Pinus halepensis var. brutia* (plaque notes from the original Lone Pine on Gallipoli, grown in the Jubilee Year 1965 (Read, Stuart visit).
11. Vic., Dimboola, Dimboola Higher Elementary School (itself the war memorial, opened 1924 (in 1967 a seedling from Lone Pine, Gallipoli was planted in front of the school on Anzac Day (DMSCV).
- 12. Vic., Kangaroo Flat, Calder Highway and View / High Street, Kangaroo Flat Memorial Park, has two Canary Island pines (*Pinus canariensis*) (c.1960s) some 10 x 6m near its (1914) war memorial (MA)**
13. Vic.: North, Lexton, Williamson, Shene & Goldsmith Streets (Sunraysia Highway), (13/4/1982) Lone Pine Grown in 1968 from a seed descended from The Lone Pine, Gallipoli (WKC).
14. Vic.: Goldfields, Maldon, (1983, in honour of Lt. Alex Steele DSO, DCM, MID, of Steele's Post, Gallipoli fame (WKC). A plaque was added in 2000).
15. Vic.: South Gippsland, Loch, Loch-Poowong Road, Loch Memorial Reserve, a tree planted in the north-east corner of the site is taken from a seed from Lone Pine, Gallipoli (a plaque beside this notes it was planted by the local RSL in 1983) (SGS, undated, L).
16. Vic.: North, Kyabram, Fenaughty Street, Kyabram & District Memorial Community Hospital grounds, (19/1/2001) Lone Pine, a descendent from Lone Pine at Gallipoli (WKC).
17. Vic.: Gippsland, Traralgon, Victory Park, *Pinus halepensis var. brutia* with a plaque to World War 1. A 2014 ANZAC centenary grant of \$5000 funded fencing and landscaping around the pine.
18. Vic.: Melbourne (SW), Lysterfield, Lysterfield & Wellington Roads, two lone (Aleppo) pines either side of war memorials in Avenue of Honour, provided by Legacy Australia (VHD 115504).
19. Vic.: Western District, Camperdown, Pike Street, near the railway station, *Queens Park, Pinus halepensis var. brutia* planted 6/10/1981, in good condition.
20. Vic.: Western District, Lismore, Gray Street (east end), Lone Pine planted 2012 (unveiled 11/11/2012) (LV) Vic.: Western District, Macarthur, Lone Pine planted Anzac Day 2015.
21. Vic.: Western District, Orford, Lone Pine planted Anzac Day 2015.
22. Vic.: Western District, Panmure, Lone Pine planted Anzac Day 2015.
23. Vic.: Bellbrae, Bellbrae Cemetery, Lone Pine Gallipoli tree (TTS).
24. Vic.: East Gippsland: a 2014 ANZAC centenary grant of \$6000 funded provision of an Aleppo pine and plaque to each school in the East Gippsland region.
25. Vic.: Yarrambat, Yarrambat Primary School's Avenue of Honour (2015), 11 pear trees planted to commemorate 100 years since the Gallipoli landing and 11 local men from the district (<http://www.yarrambatps.vic.edu.au/facilities.php?id=40>).

~ Seedlings from (2) were propagated by the Melbourne Legacy Club (c500 trees) and presented as memorials to schools and ex-service and other organisations in Australia & N.Z.

**Lost Lone Pines:**

1. Vic., East Bendigo, East Bendigo Public School (fmr.), Lone Pine planted by Lt. Dyett, who became national President of the RSL 1919-46 (?16/6/1916, Arbor Day (HVEB).
2. Vic., East Bendigo, East Bendigo Public School (fmr.), 'Anzac tree' also planted by Lt. Dyett (?16/6/1916, Arbor Day (HVEB).



## Western Australia

### **A) Anglo-Boer War Memorial Avenues (pre WW1) – 5 nationally so far – none in W.A.**

NB: not an avenue – Perth, *King's Park*, King's Park Road entrance on the left, in the beautiful lemon-scented gum avenue (see later) is a memorial to the Boer War, first commemorated in 1901 – then a further commemoration in 2015 (Carmel O'Halloran, pers. comm., 7/2018).

### **B) Honour Avenues (WW1 fallen) (includes single trees) (452 nationally so far)**

1. WA: Perth, Mundaring, Wooroloo, (1919), Wooroloo Memorial Trees (Grove?).
2. WA: Perth – *King's Park*, May Drive, **(the road opened by Princes May on 23/7/1901: Wycherley, 1994)**, (1918-9) Honour Avenue, 400 English oaks (*Quercus robur*) to commemorate the visit of Princess May (UK) in 1901. First plantings 1918 at suggestion and to the design of Park Board member, Arthur Lovekin. Lovekin was a veteran journalist, editor and owner of *The Daily News*, who had promoted signing up for war in his paper. He received acorns from Princess May (by 1918, Queen Mary) ex Great Windsor Park, UK. He suggested a ceremonial opening on the anniversary in 1919 of the outbreak of the war (4/8/1918). Lovekin in 1919 became President of King's Park Board and an MLC (ibid, 1994). Dedications of an initial 404 trees were made on 3/8/1919. Over 800 were planted (WKC (2013) says 1131 had fallen in WW1 and WW2, including May Drive and Lovekin Drive, though many failed due to salt in the nursery water, weeds and fire outbreaks. The oak dedicated to Pte. W.E.G. Salter, at what was the beginning of May Drive and is now the beginning of Lovekin Drive, may be the sole Windsor survival.

More acorns were supplied by Archbishop Riley from a tree planted by Bishop Hale 60 years prior at Bishop's House. Plane trees were used for the second phase of May Drive plantings (ibid, 1994) in 1920 (*Platanus acerifolia*). Both species did poorly. 'Shilling Funds' seeking public donations were appealed for, but much of the funding was direct donations from Lovekin. Many were replaced in the 1920s with disease.

It is now over 1500 trees with additions for some WW11 and Korean War service personnel, and some 'group' trees. The avenue is open for individual dedications by request. It now honours dead of all wars (BAOH/CMP). In 1940-1947 (ibid, 1994) the avenue was progressively replanted with bangalay (*Eucalyptus botryoides*) and a few lemon-scented gum s (*Corymbia citriodora*) (NB: the current policy is progressive replacement with WA marri, (*Corymbia calophylla*).

3. WA: Southwest, Banjup, suffered the highest volunteer fatality and casualty rate as % of enlistment than any other Australian place (Morgan, 2008, 157).
4. WA: Perth, Armadale, Jull Street/cnr. Orchard Avenue, *Armadale (or Soldiers') Memorial Park* (1921) avenue of 28 trees planted as WW1 memorial to the fallen, tablets under each tree. Dedicated 30/7/1921, ceremony organised by Armadale Ladies Welcome Home Committee, who lobbied to have the land purchased and given (MA60040). Land first purchased on 28 February 1920 and first Anzac Day Service held in the park in February 1920 (QFHS 37(2), 2016, 45). In 5/1956 the brick war memorial obelisk (originally built in 1916) was moved to the park from its former location and updated to include WW2 and Korean war memorials (MA60040). The park appears (facebook photos) to have mature brush box trees around the obelisk memorial, and an avenue of ironbark eucalypts elsewhere (Stuart Read, obs.).
5. WA: Great Southern, Albany, (1921) part of *Middleton Road Honour Avenue* (remnant plantings). The first Australian and New Zealand convoy left Albany for World War 1 on 1/11/1914. This was the last glimpse of Australian terrain for many who would not return. The avenue was replaced by Apex Drive, Mount Clarence Avenue of Honour, planted in 1955-56 with NSW swamp mahoganies. See list C: Memorial Avenues. Morgan (2008, 157) adds that parents, relations and friends were not allowed to plant the trees: technical difficulties were cited and appropriately-skilled members of the Agricultural Society did the planting.

6. WA: Southwest, Capel, Boyanup, *Boyanup Memorial Park*, Boyanup Honour Avenue, (?date), oaks. 5/2015 ceremony held to honour a new plaque listing the names of soldiers who died in WW1 (CWA15).
7. WA: Southwest, Collie, Steere and Johnston Streets, *Collie Soldiers Park*, Honour Avenue, (15/5/1921 dedicated), camphor laurels, 102 trees (WKC says originally 99 trees with name plaques) planted by relatives of the fallen (QFHS 37(2), 2016, 45) including the first by the WA Governor. Obelisk earlier erected in 1915. In 1930 a commemorative arch and gates were added. Also contains a 2000 'sacred stone' memorial, thought to be the first-such in WA, to Aboriginal servicemen (Reidy, 2016; WAHRC; MA60294; WKC). Plaques (tablets) now in the Coalfields Museum (QFHS 37(2), 5/2016, 45).
8. WA: Great Southern, Esperance - 112-year-old Norfolk Island Pines (*Araucaria heterophylla*) (1897) in association with a 1922 War Memorial, are the earliest surviving row of these trees in WA.
9. WA: Great Southern, Gworangerup, (date?), Honour Avenue, species/date?
10. WA: Southwest, Donnybrook-Balingup, Balingup, (20/8/1932 dedicated), end of Brockman Street, *Birdwood Park*, Honour Avenue (?), oak trees, for the 47 soldiers who died in WW1 from the district. Only two plaques survived. Rededicated in 5/2012. Memorial plaques under the trees replaced 2010-2011 by Lions Club. (DBM12; QFHS 37/2, 5/2016, 45).
11. WA: Perth, *King's Park*, Lovekin Drive (1932) sugar gums (*E.cladocalyx*) not originally designed as an Honour Avenue but in 1946 300 of the trees were dedicated to lives lost in WW2/WW1/Vietnam (Beaver) (WKC (2013) says 1131 fallen in WW1 and WW2, including May Drive and Lovekin Drive).
12. WA: Perth, Armadale, Roleystone, *Araluen Botanical Gardens*, (1933-4), Young Australian League grove of the Unforgotten (Mediterranean cypress, *Cupressus sempervirens* and local species of *Eucalyptus*, grove and waterfall) (WW1) (AGHW).
13. WA: Great Southern, Kent, Nyabing, (interwar?), Honour Avenue, species?
14. WA: Wheat belt, Wyalkatchem, (date?), *Wyalkatchem Honour Avenue* (WW1), species?
15. WA: Perth, Mosman Park, (former Buckland Hill), *Memorial Park*, Palmerston Street, off Bay View Terrace, Memorial Drive (25/8/1934) a central avenue of Norfolk Island pines either side of a walkway to the western entry gates at Palmerston Street. Planted by the families of dead WW1 servicemen (24 trees: 3 were in a poor state (drought); in 2009 were heavy-mulched, irrigated) (1 of 20 remaining trees struck by lightning in 2010 was removed, 6/8/2011) (another ailing for several years, may be removed 11/2012) (WKC).
16. WA: Great Southern, Nannup, Higgins Street (25/4/2014), species? funded through ANZAC Centenary grant. All WW2 Nannup servicemen are also included in Avenue of Honour with an acknowledgement for Adie Lindsay, a nurse (MA103617).

**C)\_ Memorial Avenues (WW2 fallen) (99 nationally so far – NB: groves and post WW2 avenues: see (D))**

1. WA: Perth, *King's Park*, Lovekin Avenue, sugar gums (*Eucalyptus cladocalyx*) (1948). While this was not originally designed as a (WW1) Honour Avenue beyond 100 of its trees, but in 1946 300 of its trees were dedicated on 5/12/1948 (THAG, c2016).
2. WA: Perth, Mundaring, Chidlow, *Memorial Avenue*, (Arbor Day, 1949) swamp mahogany (*Eucalyptus robusta*) to commemorate local men who served in the wars. Plantings by school pupils and Mr Thorn MLA (MA93071).

3. WA: Claremont, Shenton Place & Lake Claremont precinct / 'Cedus pines' – post WW2 private avenue planted by the Hill family for lost men in both WW1 & 2: mixture of Aleppo pine (*Pinus halepensis*) (1940s) & stone pines (*P. pinea*) (1950s) cypress memorial Avenue, Claremont Golf Course (Gillian Lilleyman, pers. comm.).
4. WA: Great Southern, Albany, (1955-56), Mt. Clarence, *Apex Drive Avenue of Honour* - remnant plantings (1955-56, by the RSL and Apex Club, replacing the original (in part of) Middleton Road (WW1) avenue planted in 1921) (WW1, WW2 & the Korean War). Triple avenue of NSW swamp mahogany (*Eucalyptus robusta*) as commemoration of all the wars in which Australians have fought. Albany was a major departure point for many AIF soldiers heading for the Middle East (MA60003; QFHS 37(2), 5/2016, 45). 180 trees survive (2013: BAOH/CMP) WKC notes there are plaques in front of the trees.
5. WA: Perth, Victoria Park, Carlisle, (1958), Memorial Avenue and rose beds, species?
6. WA: Southwest, Augusta-Margaret River, Cowaramup, (1958), Honour Avenue, species?
7. WA: Perth, Kalamunda Shire, near corner Canning Road and Kalamunda Road, *Kalamunda Honour Avenue/Stirk Park Memorial Walk*, (1960s) some trees are sweet gum, *Liquidambar styraciflua*, others are?, majority associated with WW2, one WW1 soldier (Corp. R.P. West, 16<sup>th</sup> Battalion, AIF, killed 28/9/1916, Ypres). Some of the 20 local men not included in existing plaques had new plaques installed 4/2015 c/o the Kalamunda Shire and Darling Range RSL: Private John Huntley of the AIF (51<sup>st</sup>); Private Osborne King of the AIF (28<sup>th</sup>); Private Henry Thomas Thompson of the AIF (16<sup>th</sup>); Private William Hugh McCullagh of the AIF (51<sup>st</sup>); Private James Lascelles Farrant of the AIF (27<sup>th</sup>); and Lance Corporal William Henry Way of the AIF (28<sup>th</sup>) (COH; WKC).
8. WA: Perth, *King's Park*, Fraser Avenue's famed lemon-scented gum entry avenue along the scarp is not an honour avenue – these date to 1938 to replace several failed attempts at *Corymbia ficifolia* from 1897 (park opening) (WKC notes that Fraser Avenue was dedicated as a Memorial Avenue on 23/3/1966).
9. WA: Bicton, *Point Walter Reserve*, (1971) for WW1 & WW2 25 trees for 25 fallen soldiers, most lemon scented gums, some sugar gums, original trees replaced after roadworks in c1980s (WKC). Plaques are relatively rare examples of full inclusion of information (rank, battalion, age, date of death, location and cause of death, and (more-rarely), who planted the trees. One plaque records 'In Honouring Pvt. Wm. Jackson, 28<sup>th</sup> Batt. AIF, killed in action, Flares, 16/11/1916, aged 32: planted by his wife' (Morgan, 2008, 158).
10. WA: Midwest, Mingenew, (1973), Mingenew Memorial Drive, *Honour Avenue*, species? (WW1, WW2) (WKC).
11. WA: Great Southern, Albany (2/11/1974), Mt. Clarence, near Desert Mounted Corps Memorial, trees planted to commemorate the 60th anniversary of departure from Albany of first troopships WWI (WKC).
12. WA: Perth, Rockingham, (1999), *Memorial Drive*, near RSL Sub-Branch Hall, species? (WW1, WW2, Peacekeeping), trees have plaques on them (WKC).
13. WA: Perth, (c2001) King's Park, *Marri Walk*, species? with wide representation of the three armed services and a memorial to Western Australians who died on the Borneo March. 12 new plaques dedicated in May 2015 by the Honour Avenues group (AGHS e-news, 5/2015).
14. WA: Gascoyne, Carnarvon, (2002) - *HMAS Sydney II Memorial Avenue*. 645 trees, species? (2013: BAOH/CMP).

#### **D) WW1, WW2 & later War Memorial plantations / groves / trees (255 nationally so far)**

1. WA: Great Southern, Albany, Lower Stirling Terrace / Proudlove Parade, *Albany RSL Nurses' Memorial Garden*, (1937) (MA60006; Reidy (2016) says 1935), circular layout by Jack Page, RSL member and Council's municipal gardener, with volunteer labour (Reidy, 2016).

2. WA: Perth, Floreat Park, public reserve, *Peace Memorial Rose Garden* (1944). Now called the 'Rose Gardens', well-maintained (Reidy, 2016).
3. WA: The National Rose Society of W.A. claimed that 50 councils across W.A. had agreed to launch a rose garden (as a memorial to soldiers lost in two world wars) in public reserves – seven have been identified in the late 1940s-early 1950s, namely: Collie, *Soldiers' Memorial Park*, *Memorial Rose Garden* (1950). The local council planted 147 roses as a memorial garden to all Collie men who had died in two world wars. This was renewed in 1990 (Reidy, 2016).
4. WA: Fremantle, *Memorial Rose Garden* (1940s-50s, Reidy, 2016).
5. WA: Kondinin, *Memorial Rose Garden* (1940s-50s, Reidy, 2016).
6. WA: Mosman Park, *Memorial Rose Garden* (1940s-50s, Reidy, 2016).
7. WA: Pinjarra, *Memorial Rose Garden* (1940s-50s, Reidy, 2016).
8. WA: Wagin, *Memorial Rose Garden* (1940s-50s, Reidy, 2016).
9. WA: Perth, Nedlands, *Peace Memorial Rose Garden* (22/10/1950) developed after an appeal from the National Rose Society (WA), design by Nedlands Road Board Assn., 5000 bushes, most of original plantings replaced. Maintained by Nedlands City Council, NRS holding annual pruning demonstrations (OCAG, 467; Reidy, 2016).
10. WA: Midwest, Greenough, Walkaway, (1969), *Anzac Memorial Grove*, species?
11. WA: Perth, Bayswater, Memorial Drive, Slade Street (South of Guildford Road), (1997: WKC says 25/4/1977) tree lined drive - 302 trees, species? For 139 fallen and returned soldiers, of which 126 have plaques (WW1 & 2, Korea, Borneo, Malaya & Vietnam). 238 trees (2013: BAOH/CMP; WKC, 2013).
12. WA: Southern Coastal, Mount Barker (date?), Albany Highway and Muir Street, *Centenary Park*, Memorial trees to 40 soldiers serving in WW1, WW2 and Korean wars. Trees have name plates (WKC).
13. WA: Gascoyne, Murchison Settlement, Mulga Court, *Unknown Soldier tree planting* (11/11/1993) (WKC);
14. WA: Perth, Wanneroo, Woodvale, Castlegate Road, Yellagonga Regional Park (6/1995) (WKC), Woodvale Memorial Tree Planting, species? (grove).
15. WA: Perth, Melville, Bicton (1999), *Nurses Memorial Grove*, species?
16. WA: Perth, Stirling, Wembley Downs (1999), *Hale School Memorial Grove*, species? (Boer War, WW1, WW2, Korea and Vietnam (MA 61217)).
17. WA: Avon Arc, Northam, Bakers Hill, (2000), *Bakers Hill Memorial Grove*, species? (Boer War, WW1).
18. WA: Esperance, (c2001), *RSL Memorial Grove*, species?
19. WA: Perth, Rockingham, (2004) *Memorial Grove* (main group has 180 trees plus three other groups totalling 284 trees, species? (BAOH/CMP).
20. WA: Great Southern, Albany, foreshore reserve, *Anzac Peace Park* (revitalised, reopened in 2010), new design (with federal Anzac Centenary funding) with interpretive walk and Lone Pine Grove (Reidy, 2016).

**E)\_Notable Avenues – not necessarily Honour or War Memorials (143 nationally so far)**

1. WA, Perth, King's Park, lemon-scented gum (*Corymbia citriodora*) avenue along the scarp on Fraser Avenue is not an honour avenue – planted 1938 to replace several failed attempts at *Corymbia ficifolia* from 1897 (park opening). It is, however, remarkably grand and beautiful.

**F)\_Lone Pine plantings (Turkish red pine (*Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*) (cf Aleppo pine (*P. halepensis*) (126 nationally in Australia and 15 in New Zealand)**

1. WA: Perth, *King's Park* (?1901), *Pinus canariensis*, Canary Island pine, in honour of Lt. Frederick W Bell, WA Mounted Infantry, VC for gallantry, Brakpan, Sth. Africa, 1901.
2. WA: Perth, *King's Park* (?1915), plaque on same tree as above (1), in honour of Lt. Hugo V.H. Throssell, 10<sup>th</sup> Light Horse Regiment, VC for gallantry, Hill 60, Gallipoli 1915 (NB: plantation of Canary Island pines behind – some replanted c.2010-12).
3. WA: Great Southern, Denmark, Horsley & Scotsdale Roads, (1918), Denmark Peace Tree (pine tree with plaque) planted to commemorate declaration of peace (WKC).
4. WA: Perth, Shenton Park, Stubbs Terrace, *Lemnos Hospital* (now part of *Shenton College*), *Pinus halepensis* var.*brutia*(MA61136 and the hospital plaque say they (it refers to 'pine trees' are *Pinus halepensis*, grown from seed from trees on Lemnos Island, Greece and 'the same species as the Lone Pine recorded at Gallipoli) in grounds, planted (the hospital was dedicated on 12/7/)1926 when the hospital was opened. Named for a Greek Island which had served as a WW1 hospital, this Perth hospital cared for special needs of returned soldiers. WA State Heritage Register item (Patsy Vicents, pers. comm., 12/2018). The WAHR listing refers to only one Aleppo pine remaining. A 2/4<sup>th</sup> Machine Gun Battalion website (<http://2nd4thmgb.com.au/story/12394/>) says 'It is believed the whole driveway to Lemnos once (was of) these pines but due to disease (they) were removed'.
5. WA: Midwest, Greenough, Walkaway, (2001), Memorial pine (WW1, WW2, Korea, Vietnam).
6. WA: Perth, King's Park, (8/2005), *Pinus halepensis* (seed from Lone Pine at Gallipoli), planted by His Excellency, Lt.-General John Sanderson AC, Governor of WA on 90<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Battle of Sari Bair, Gallipoli.

## **Overseas Lone Pines**

### **Turkey**

1. Gallipoli, *Lone Pine Cemetery* (1990), two offspring of tree (7) planted by veterans here.



## References / Resources:

- Adam, John P., 1996, 'The Tree of Knowledge in the Garden ... of New Zealand', paper to the 13<sup>th</sup> annual conference of the Society of Architectural Historians of Australia and New Zealand;
- Adam, John P., unpub., 10/2000, *The Public Botanic Gardens of the Auckland Domain, 1840-1945*, (paper) prepared for 105.312, The Conservation of Cultural Conservation of Places, University of Auckland;
- Adam, John P., unpub., 2015, 'The Last Word', in *Insight. Nine months report for Endangered Gardens*. No 8. Australian Edition. December 2014 to August 2015, 7;
- AGHW, Araluen Botanic Park, Roleystone', Drage, Noeline; and Williams, Sally, two articles in *Australian Garden History* volumes 13(3), 12-15; 10(4)23;
- Aitken, Richard, 2016, *Planting Dreams – Shaping Australian Gardens*, New South Publishing, in association with the State Library of NSW, Sydney, 135 (Pinnaroo AOH, S.A.)
- Alexander, Alison, 'Parks', entry in University of Tasmania, 2006, *The Companion to Tasmanian History*, online at [www.Utas.edu.au/library/companion\\_to\\_Tasmanian.../P/Parks.htm](http://www.Utas.edu.au/library/companion_to_Tasmanian.../P/Parks.htm);
- Allen, Richard & Baker, Kimble, 2009, *Australia's Remarkable Trees*, The Miegunyah Press/Melbourne University Publishing;
- Allwright, Renee, 'The Soldiers Memorial Avenue, Tasmania's largest tribute to World War 1', in Heritage Tasmania, 2013, *Heritage Bulletin: November 2013*, 5
- AOHCA, [www.avenueofhonour.com.au](http://www.avenueofhonour.com.au) – Yungaburra Qld. Avenue of Honour website;
- AOH= *Avenues of Honour project website* (and map), online at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org>
- AOH, PA, 11/15 = *Avenues of Honour website*, Port Adelaide entry, in 'recent posts', online at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/project-news/new-avenues-of-honour-at-port-adelaide/>
- Art in Geelong, 2011/4/25) = *Art in Geelong website* entry on Corindhap (Vic.) Avenue of Honour Sculptures – Viktor Cebergs, online at <http://artingeelong.com/2011/04/25/corindhap-avenue-of-honour-sculptures-%E2%80%93-viktor-cebergs/>
- ASASMC = *All Saints Anglican Soldiers' Memorial Church, Murrumbateman*, online at <https://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/murrumbateman-ww1-tree-plaques>
- AVT = Avoca Tourism, Boucher Park birch tree 2015 planting, online at <http://www.avocatasmania.com/>
- BAOH/CMP = John Wadley Planning and Heritage Consultancy, 2013, *Conservation Management Plan – Ballarat Arch of Victory and Avenue of Honour*, online at [http://www.ballarat.vic.gov.au/media/3029010/cmp\\_ballarat\\_avenue\\_of\\_honour\\_and\\_arch\\_of\\_victory\\_final\\_nov\\_2014.pdf](http://www.ballarat.vic.gov.au/media/3029010/cmp_ballarat_avenue_of_honour_and_arch_of_victory_final_nov_2014.pdf)
- BAOH/TC = Ballarat Avenue of Honour (re-connected) article, 'Avenue of Honour bypass unveiled', by Alicia Thomas, in *The Courier*, 19/2/2016, online at <http://www.examiner.com.au/story/3041906/avenue-of-honour-supported/?cs=2452>
- BAOH = *Beaconsfield Avenue of Honour, Servicemen Remembered*, Beaconsfield Progress Association, online at <https://beaconsfield.org.au/beaconsfield-avenue-of-honour/>
- BCV = Ballarat City (Vic.), *Learmonth Avenue of Honour*, sub-page online at [http://www.ballarat.vic.gov.au/media/2647351/myballarat\\_learmonth\\_web.pdf](http://www.ballarat.vic.gov.au/media/2647351/myballarat_learmonth_web.pdf)
- Beale, Bob, 2007, *If Trees Could Speak – Stories of Australia's Greatest Trees*, Allen & Unwin;
- Beaver, David, 2003, *Transvaal Avenue, Maitland Park – Conservation Management Plan*, Maitland City Council;
- BEN = Ballarat East Network, blog re *Buninyong Avenues of Honour*, online at <http://ballarateast.net/protecting-trees/>
- Betteridge, Chris, personal communication, (4/2012, email);
- BHOC = Bathurst Heritage, O'Connell Anzac War Memorial Avenue**, online at <http://heritagebathurst.com/oconnell-anzac-war-memorial-avenue/>
- BID = 'Mosgiel Cenotaph / Taieri Fallen Soldiers' Memorial' entry, on Built in Dunedin, online at <https://builtindunedin.com/>
- BMACHO, 'Prime Ministers' Corridor of Oaks', in *Heritage*, Newsletter of the Blue Mountains Association of Cultural Heritage Organisations, March-April 2010, 8;

- BNSC = *Berwick News, Star Community* – story about Berwick Avenue of Honour (4/5/2008), online at <http://berwicknews.starcommunity.com.au/news/2008-05-04/veteran-anger-at-avenue-of-honour-tree-removal/>
- Boden, Robert, ‘Trees of the A.C.T. - no. 16: Extract from the Register of Significant Trees - Hall Memorial Grove’, in National Trust of Australia (ACT), *Heritage In Trust*, Spring 2000, 19)
- Boyd, Phyllis and Ian, 2016, Gisborne’s Avenues of Honour... and other avenues in the district, in *Gisborne Gazette*, 6/2016, 22;
- BPS-CR/MS = *Ballarat Planning Scheme, Creswick Road/Macarthur Street interim Heritage Precinct*, (Ballarat North AOHs, online at [http://www.dtpli.vic.gov.au/planning/planning-schemes/get-information-about-your-planning-scheme/planning-scheme-histories/planning-scheme-history-index/amazon-remote-content-pages/Ballaratsq\\_content\\_src=%2BdXJsPWh0dHAlMOEIMkYIMkZzMy5kcGNkLnZpYy5nb3YuYXUIMkZwbGFubmluZ19zY2h1bWVfaGlzdG9yeSUyRjU2NzAzYzIxZWVjN2Q0M2ZkODQ5ZWZmNTRiYjFkZGZkLnBkZiZhbGw9MQ%3D%3D](http://www.dtpli.vic.gov.au/planning/planning-schemes/get-information-about-your-planning-scheme/planning-scheme-histories/planning-scheme-history-index/amazon-remote-content-pages/Ballaratsq_content_src=%2BdXJsPWh0dHAlMOEIMkYIMkZzMy5kcGNkLnZpYy5nb3YuYXUIMkZwbGFubmluZ19zY2h1bWVfaGlzdG9yeSUyRjU2NzAzYzIxZWVjN2Q0M2ZkODQ5ZWZmNTRiYjFkZGZkLnBkZiZhbGw9MQ%3D%3D)
- BQC, Borough of Queenscliff Council (Victoria), [www.queenscliffe.vic.gov.au/council/news-and-notice/have-your-say/complete-the-avenue-of-honour-tree-survey](http://www.queenscliffe.vic.gov.au/council/news-and-notice/have-your-say/complete-the-avenue-of-honour-tree-survey)
- Bradley OAM, Ken, ‘The Remembrance Road to Canberra’, in *Our Gardens*, magazine of The Garden Clubs of Australia, Spring 2019, 34-35.**
- Brennan, Anna, 1918, writing about Armistice Day, 11/11/1918, in Port Arthur, Tasmania (cited in Wadsley, John, 2012, *Soldier’s Memorial Avenue Conservation Management Plan*, Port Arthur, 8).
- Broomham, Rosemary, 2001, *Vital Connections – a history of NSW roads from 1788*, RTA;
- Brouwer, Catherine; Hill, Susan; Conrad Gargett Riddell & Nissen Associates, *Heritage Gardens of Queensland – a survey of Queensland’s parks, gardens, trees and other designed landscapes*, Report for Australian Garden History Society, August 2013;
- (unattributed), ‘City of Trees’, (re Grafton, NSW), in *Daily Examiner*, 25/7/2006;
- Bull, B. H., 1986, ‘Memorial Park’, in *The years between: Greytown Borough centennial 1878-1978*, Roydhouse Publishing for Greytown Borough Council;
- Buttigieg, Charlie, 2015, *The Oaks of Anlaby, the forgotten oak treasures of South Australia’s Barossa Valley*, posted 8/3/2015 online at <http://www.internationaloaksociety.org/content/oaks-anlaby-forgotten-oak-treasures-south-australia’s-barossa-valley> (originally published in *Oak News and Notes*, Vol. 19, no. 1);
- BVA = Buninyong (Vic.) avenues, *RSL to restore Avenue of Honour*, article on four Buninyong Avenues of Honour, online at [http://www.buninyong.vic.au/images/news/2015\\_feb.pdf](http://www.buninyong.vic.au/images/news/2015_feb.pdf);
- BWM = *Ballarat Woollen Mill (Avenue of Honour)*, sub page online at [https://bih.federation.edu.au/index.php/Ballarats\\_Woolen\\_Mill](https://bih.federation.edu.au/index.php/Ballarats_Woolen_Mill);
- Cameron, Roderick, *The War Memorial Oak in Adelaide, Australia*, 7/3/2015 blog post on International Oak Society website, at <http://www.internationaloaksociety.org/content/war-memorial-oak-adelaide-australia>
- CC = Casey-Cardinia: *Beaconsfield/Berwick Avenue of Honour* – publication of book on the avenue, online at <http://caseycardinia1914-1918.blogspot.com.au/2015/12/beaconsfield-avenue-of-honour.html>;
- CC Library = ‘Memorial Avenue’ c/o Christchurch City Council Libraries, at <https://my.christchurchcitylibraries.com/memorial-avenue/>
- Cheetham, Laurel, personal communication (3/2012; email);
- CR = Christenson, Ray, personal communication, (8/6/2011; email);
- Clark, Nick, 2008, ‘Our own Lone Pine tragedy’, in *The Mercury*, 25/4/2008, p6;
- Clarke, Nancy, pers. comm., email of 17 April 2016 re Murrumbateman, NSW Avenue of Honour;
- Clarke, Stewart, pers. comm., 24/3/2015 re Lone Pine in *Toowong Memorial Park*, Qld.
- COA-PM = Corridor of Oaks – Conservation Management Plan, Phillips Marler, for Blue Mountains City Council, 2011;
- COB-BY = City of Ballarat website, *Buninyong Avenue of Honour* sub page, online at <http://www.ballarat.vic.gov.au/lae/attractions/arch-of-victory-avenue-of-honour/buninyong-avenue-of-honour.aspx>
- Cockerell, Sarah, University (of Adelaide/SA) PhD candidate (completing it in 2009), *History of Avenues of Honour in Australia* (sic);
- , 2006, ‘Avenues of Honour: Location, Assessment & Management of War Memorial Tree Avenues in Australia’, in *Treenet*, 2006;

- , 2009? '5. Australian Memorial Avenues', (summary of history and state of Australia's Avenues of Honour), online at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/>
- COGMT = Centenary of Government Memorial Trees, local heritage listing, online at <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=1010677>
- COH = Carmel O'Halloran, personal communication, email of 15/12/2014;
- Conroy, Robyn, 2016, unpub., draft Heritage Data Form, Blue Mountains Heritage 2016, 'Heritage Conservation Area – Lawson Nature Reserves Link'
- CAOH = Coimadai (Vic.) *Avenue of Honour news*, online at <http://www.coimadaiavenue.com/news.html>
- Cooke, Glenn, 'The Poinciana: icon of a Queensland summer', in Australian Garden History Society, 2017, *Australian Garden History*, 29 (2), October 2017, 4-7;
- Cooke, Graham, 'Gallipoli's Lone Pine leaves living reminders' in *The Canberra Times*, 25/4/1997. (Re Yarralumla Nursery, ACT propagating 500 seedling Lone Pines from stock grown from the Lone Pine at Gallipoli, in response to requests from RSL branches and schools);
- Correy, Alan, 'Commemorative and Memorial Gardens' entry in Aitken, R. & Looker, M. (ed.s), 2002, *The Oxford Companion to Australian Gardens*, OUP in association with AGHS;
- COSCP = City of Stonnington, *Central Park, Exploring the City of Stonnington* e-brochure 7, online at [file:///C:/Users/stuart1962/Downloads/central-park\\_1.pdf](file:///C:/Users/stuart1962/Downloads/central-park_1.pdf)
- Cousens, Peter, pers. comm., (6/2012, email);
- CSMA = *Cowra Soldiers' Memorial Avenue*, online at <http://cowratourism.com.au/memorial-avenue/>
- CSC = Creswick-Smeaton RSL Sub-Branch, *Campbelltown Avenue of Honour* sub page, online at <http://www.creswicksmeatonrsl.org.au/avenues-of-honour-2.html>;
- CSCW = Creswick-Smeaton RSL Sub-Branch, *Creswick Avenue of Honour* sub page, online at <http://www.creswicksmeatonrsl.org.au/creswick-avenue.html>
- CSD = Creswick-Smeaton RSL Sub-Branch, *Dean Avenue of Honour* sub page, online at <http://www.creswicksmeatonrsl.org.au/avenues-of-honour-2.html>
- CSK = Creswick-Smeaton RSL Sub-Branch, *Kingston Avenue of Honour* sub page, online at <http://www.creswicksmeatonrsl.org.au/avenues-of-honour-1.html>
- CSNC = Creswick-Smeaton RSL Sub-Branch, *North Creswick* sub page, online at <http://www.creswicksmeatonrsl.org.au/avenues-of-honour-3.html>;
- CSU = Creswick-Smeaton RSL Sub-Branch, *Ullina Avenue of Honour* sub page, online at <http://www.creswicksmeatonrsl.org.au/avenues-of-honour-1.html>
- CWA15 = Shire of Capel, 'Anzac Centenary Commemorations' in *Shire of Capel Snippets* (newsletter), Issue 4, online at <http://capel.wa.gov.au/files/2015/03/D-May.pdf>
- Dalglish, Alexandra, 2006, *Plan of Management, Victory Memorial Gardens, Wagga Wagga*, 11/2006;
- Dargavel, John, 'Avenues' entry in Aitken, R. & Looker, M., (ed.s), 2002, *op.cit*;
- , 1999. 'Trees age and memories change in the Avenues of Honour and Remembrance', In Dargavel, J. and Libbis, B. (ed.s). *Australia's ever-changing forests IV, Proceedings of the fourth national conference on Australian forest history*, Centre for Resource and Environmental Studies, The Australian National University.
- , 2004, "Memorial Avenues: a Historical Perspective", in *Treenet Proceedings of the 5<sup>th</sup> National Street Tree Symposium*, 2-3/9/2004;
- DBM12 = Donnybrook-Bridgetown Mail, 21/2/2012 article, *Balingup Avenue of Honour re-dedicated*, online at <http://www.donnybrookmail.com.au/story/228107/balingup-avenue-of-honour-re-dedicated/>
- DC, 1952 = 'Lone Pine Tree' (Harry Lygoe, from the '*Newcastle Herald*', reprinted in the *Dungog Chronicle: Durham and Gloucester Advertiser*, 19 March 1952, 2, <https://trove.nla.gov.au/newspaper/article/140847317?>;
- Dept. of Main Roads (DMR), 1976, *Road makers*, DMR;
- Dickens, Jenny, Heritage Victoria – email re *HV Preserving War Heritage & Memorabilia Fact Sheets*, 28/3/2013, online at [www.dpced.vic.gov.au/veterans/factsheets](http://www.dpced.vic.gov.au/veterans/factsheets)
- DMSCV = Dimboola (Vic.) Memorial Secondary College, page on *Memorial Avenue*, online at <http://www.dmssc.vic.edu.au/avenue.html>;
- Douglas, R. L., 2004, *Mighty Oaks from tiny acorns grow. The story of the Memorial Oaks Scheme in North Otago*;

- DTFW = Morcombe, John, 'The Avenue of Honour that has stood the test of time to be commemorated on Saturday' article in *The Manly Daily*, 16 April 2015, re Freshwater (NSW) Avenue of Honour, online at [http://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/newslocal/northern-beaches/the-avenue-of-honour-that-has-stood-the-test-of-time-to-be-commemorated-on-saturday/news-story/f43975613cf7ab63a1dd97ccffadefb7?from=newslocal\\_rss](http://www.dailytelegraph.com.au/newslocal/northern-beaches/the-avenue-of-honour-that-has-stood-the-test-of-time-to-be-commemorated-on-saturday/news-story/f43975613cf7ab63a1dd97ccffadefb7?from=newslocal_rss)
- DVA-Farrer = Dept. Of Veterans' Affairs website entry on Anzac Centenary grants in the electorate of Farrer (NSW), including The Rock (NSW) Avenue of Honour, online at [www.anzaccentenary.gov.au/sites/default/files/grants/nsw\\_farrer.xls](http://www.anzaccentenary.gov.au/sites/default/files/grants/nsw_farrer.xls)
- DVA-UTAOH = Dept. Of Veterans' Affairs website entry on *Upper Tambo (Vic.) Avenue of Honour*, online at <http://anzacportal.dva.gov.au/history/publications/memories-memorabilia-recognising-and-preserving-australias-wartime-heritage-3>
- DW = Deborah Wray, personal communication, 24/4/2013 re Tenterfield's avenues of trees
- Dwyer, Kate, 'Push to have historic trees registered', in *Port Macquarie News*, 24/8/2016, 15 (re Laurieton Avenue of Honour)
- Ebsary, Ellen, 2020, 'Jingellic community planning avenue of honour fore firefighter Samuel McPaul, in Western Advocate, 27/7/2020, online at <https://www.westernadvocate.com.au/story/6851562/site-where-firefighter-lost-his-life-to-become-an-avenue-of-honour/>**
- Echo 22/4/2015 = Coyne, Darren, 2015, 'Ballina's Walers' Way Avenue', in *Echo Net Daily*, online at <http://www.echo.net.au/2015/04/ballina-to-honour-war-horses-with-avenue-of-trees/>
- Edmunds, Petra Jane, 2013, Improving on Nature? A critical history of the Hamilton Beautification Society, in Environmental History Australia and New Zealand, online at <http://www.environmentalhistory-au-nz.org/2013/12/improving-on-nature-a-critical-history-of-the-hamilton-beautification-society/>
- EGLC = East Gippsland Landcare – entry on *Jarrahmond Avenue of Honour / Landcare Group*, online at <http://eastgippsland.landcarevic.net.au/jarrahmond/projects/jarrahmond-avenue-of-honour>
- EH = Himmelreich, Everard, 'Seeds for the Future – Saving Anzac Tree', in *Warrnambool Standard*, 21 June 2014, 7
- EHHB = Eltham Heritage, *Hurstbridge Avenue of Honour (Vic.)*, online at <https://elthamhistory.wordpress.com/tag/hurstbridge/>
- EIA = Spencer, R., Hawker, J. & Lumley, P., 1991, *Elms in Australia – their identification and management, Ornamental Plants 3*, Royal Botanic Gardens, Melbourne, Department of Conservation and Environment, Melbourne;
- Ellis, Mary, 'Recognising our significant trees', "Viewpoint", in Australian Garden History Society, 2002, *Australian Garden History* vol.14 (3), November-December 2002, 4;
- Ensbey, Andrew, 2012, 'How to implement an Avenue of Honour restoration. The Yeronga Project', Symposium Proceedings Archive, Treenet Symposium 2012, online at <https://www.treenet.org/symposium/proceedings-archive/symposium-2012/?vid=247>
- Erickson, Dorothy, 2009, *A Joy Forever: the story of King's Park & Botanic Garden*, Botanic Gardens and Parks Authority, WA, 120-121 (quoted in Lilleyman)
- FGB = Frank Golding, *Ballarat Orphanage Soldiers – Call for Soldiers' Names*, entry online at <http://frankgolding.com/orphanage-old-boys-old-girls-at-war/>
- FOSMA = Friends of Soldiers' Memorial Avenues, 2006, *The Avenues Kit: a complete guide to restoring Memorial Avenues of Honour in your community*, Hobart;
- FOSMA2, "Avenues of Honour in Tasmania", article in Australian Garden History Society, Tasmanian Branch, 'Blue Gum', Winter 2012, 1, 3;
- Freeman, Kornelia & Pukk, Ulo, 2015, 'Cherry Street Grassland Reserve, McLeod', in *Parks & Gardens of Melbourne*, Melbourne Books/Portraits of Victoria, 213.
- FRRR = Foundation for Rural and Regional Renewal, Community Report 2008-2009, (Leongatha, Vic.) online at <https://www.frrr.org.au/resources/FRRR%20Community%20Report%2008-09%20webversion.pdf>**
- Garnaut, Christine, Collins, Julie, Bird, Louise & Anderson, Emily, 'Cherished sites of remembrance – Soldiers' memorial gardens', in Bosman, Caryl and Dedekorkut-Hoews, Aysin (ed's.), *UHPH 2016, Icons: The Making, Meaning and Undoing of Urban Icons and Iconic Cities*, Proceedings of the 13<sup>th</sup> Australasian Urban History Planning History Conference, 139-154, online at

[https://www.griffith.edu.au/\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0004/867298/UHPH16-Proceedings-FINAL-29-06-16-1.pdf](https://www.griffith.edu.au/_data/assets/pdf_file/0004/867298/UHPH16-Proceedings-FINAL-29-06-16-1.pdf)

- Garnett, Rodney and Hyndes, Danielle (ed.s), 1994, *The Heritage of the Australian Capital Territory*, National Trust of Australia (ACT), AIA (ACT Chapter), Australian Heritage Commission, 43
- RG = Gates, Dr. Richard, President, Evans Head Living Museum & Community Technology Centre, personal communication, 3/2013;
- GLEP = Grafton (NSW) Local Environmental Plan, local heritage item
- GMC-PRMA = Goulburn Mulwaree Council – Park Road Memorial Avenue (2018 reinstatement/dedication) at <https://www.goulburn.nsw.gov.au/Communications-Info/Rededication-of-Park-Road-Memorial-Avenue.aspx>
- GMPw = Gosford Memorial Park, in *Register of War Memorials in NSW* (website) - <http://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/lone-pine-gosford-war-memorial-park>, accessed 27/1/2015;
- Golding, Frank, 8/6/2013 e-mail posted on *Mt. Xavier avenue, Ballarat*, at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/>
- Gough, Jane (for Scenic Rim Regional Council), personal communication (e-mail) 24/4/2015 to John Huth and thence Margie Barram (AGHS/Qld.), re Beaudesert Jubilee Park Memorial Palm Garden, Canungra memorial trees, Kalbar and Harrisville Lone Pines;
- Gpix = 'Distance Between Cities', website excerpt including photos of Gostwyck, Uralla (NSW) photos of Avenues of Honour, part of Salisbury Plains photos, online at [http://www.distancebetweencities.net/parwan\\_victoria\\_and\\_salisburyplains\\_newsouthwales/route](http://www.distancebetweencities.net/parwan_victoria_and_salisburyplains_newsouthwales/route)
- GPPS = Golden Plains Planning Scheme – *Schedule 5 fo the Significant Landscape Overlay – Inverleigh (Vic.) Entrance Avenues & Street Trees*, online
- Grant, Carolyn, (unpublished, 2010) *Preliminary Assessment: 'Cedus Pines': Shenton Place & Lake Claremont precinct*, report to Town of Claremont, Western Australia, updated 23/4/2010);
- , Green Memorials by Region (WA War Memorials, Honour & Memorial Avenues, Groves etc)
- Haddow, Janine, 1987, *Avenues of Honour in Victoria*, Masters in Landscape Architecture thesis, School of Environmental Planning, University of Melbourne, (copy in the Baillieu Library) (now works in DSE Victoria)
- Heath, Michael, unpub., 16/9/2016, *Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, Willunga, 1915* (South Australia);
- Heritage Archaeology (Tracey, Dr. Jennifer Lambert, and Tracey, Michael), *Mulwaree Shire, NSW Community Heritage Study 2002-2004*, Mulwaree Shire Council, 2004, 124
- Heritage Council of Victoria, 2006, *The Travellers' Guide to the Goldfields – natural and cultural heritage trails in Central and Western Victoria*, Best Shot Publications / Heritage Council of Victoria;
- Heritage Council of Victoria, 2010, *Inherit* no. 38 – newsletter (8/2010) – report of listing of *Bacchus Marsh Avenue of Honour* on the Victorian Heritage Register;
- Heritage Victoria, undated, 'Protecting historic designed landscapes', (brochure: front cover illustration is the Ballarat Avenue of Honour);
- Heritage Victoria, Preserving War Heritage & Memorabilia – Avenues of Honour and other commemorative plantings – Preserving war-related heritage, fact sheet, Victorian Department of Planning & Community Development, online at: [www.dpcd.vic.gov.au/veterans/factsheets](http://www.dpcd.vic.gov.au/veterans/factsheets)
- HHS = Horsham Heritage Study 2014;
- HHWS = *Historic Houses of the Weddin Shire – 1866 Grenfell Sesquicentenary 2016*, 2016, ed. Hetherington, J.; Moffitt, H. & Starr, P., Weddin Shire Council;
- Hickson, Barbara, pers. comm. 8/2006 re *Bathurst Memory Drive*;
- Horsman, Chris (& ed.), 2016, *A Picture of Fortitude - Honouring Willunga's Cheer up 'girls' and the soldiers they supported*, Willunga Recreation Park;
- Howard, Adrian, 2005, "The Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, Queens Domain (Hobart)", in *Treenet Proceedings of the 6<sup>th</sup> National Street Tree Symposium*, 1-2/9/2005;
- Howard, Adrian / FOSMA (Friends of the Soldiers Memorial Avenues), *The Avenues Kit- the complete guide to restoring Memorial Avenues and Avenues of Honour in your community*, FOSMA, 2006/7, reprinted 2010;
- Howard, Adrian, Kit to restore Memorial Avenues (CD, manual, www links, action plan, template) available from Adrian Howard for \$25/CD; ph: 6234 4396 e: [howarda@bigpond.net.au](mailto:howarda@bigpond.net.au)



HSS = Sam Bidey, 'Avenue of Honour opens in Sunshine in time for Anzac Day' in *Herald Sun*, 24/4/2015, online at <http://www.heraldsun.com.au/leader/west/avenue-of-honour-opens-in-sunshine-in-time-for-anzac-day-centenary/news-story/2c9055c97d8e6ef30789a8eddece5674>

HTN = article on Nubeena's Avenue of Honour in *Heritage Tasmania News*, 3/2016; <http://trove.nla.gov.au/ndp/del/article/4017706>  
<http://trove.nla.gov.au/work/151763417>

Hume, Amy, "Bid to protect Gisborne avenues of honour", in *Midland Express*, 4/2/2020, at <https://www.midlandexpress.com.au/avenues-of-honour-in-danger>

HVEB = Heritage Victoria 2015 report on *East Bendigo Anzac Avenue*, online at [http://www.dtpli.vic.gov.au/\\_data/assets/pdf\\_file/0010/288847/EAST-BENDIGO-PRIMARY-SCHOOL-and-AVENUE-OF-HONOUR-ED-REPORT-for-web.pdf](http://www.dtpli.vic.gov.au/_data/assets/pdf_file/0010/288847/EAST-BENDIGO-PRIMARY-SCHOOL-and-AVENUE-OF-HONOUR-ED-REPORT-for-web.pdf)

HWMG = *Hall War Memorial Grove*, online at <https://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/hall-war-memorial-grove>

IFPW = Fox, Ian (heritage consultant) and Warren, Patricia, 2015, *Report on Ground truthing the location of WW1 Memorial Coastal Cypress Pines, Terrace Reserve Holiday Park, Brunswick Heads*, 29 January 2015

IOMM = Inscriptions of Matamata, New Zealand, at <http://inscriptionsofmatamatanewzealand.blogspot.com/2015/05/inscription-1-matamata-domain-gallipoli.html#!/2015/05/inscription-1-matamata-domain-gallipoli.html>

JAJMSR = Adam, John; Morgan, Jo-anne; and Read, Stuart, *War and Peace Trees of New Zealand: the Dead and the Living*, paper to 'After the War. What Next?', Public History Association of New Zealand and Australia conference, 13-14 April 2019, Massey University Wellington Campus, Wellington NZ;

Janssen, Peter and Hollman, Mike, 2011, *Trees of New Zealand, stories of beauty and character*, Hodder Moa;

Jones, David, 1997, *Designed Landscapes of South Australia – Theoretical Frameworks for Designed Landscapes in Australia: South Australian Report to the Australian Heritage Commission*, University of Adelaide;

JSS = Jackson-Stepowski, Susan, pers. comm., 3/8/12;

JW = Wadsley, John (John Wadsley Planning & Heritage Consultancy), 2012, *Conservation Management Plan, Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, Port Arthur*, Port Arthur Historic Site Management Authority, at [http://portarthur.org.au/wp-content/uploads/sites/2/2015/08/Memorial\\_Avenue\\_Conservation\\_management\\_Plan1](http://portarthur.org.au/wp-content/uploads/sites/2/2015/08/Memorial_Avenue_Conservation_management_Plan1) and <http://portarthur.org.au/heritage/soldiers-memorial-avenue-renewal-project/>

ILY = Indicator Loops – Yeronga (Qld.) website entry on *Yeronga Memorial Park, Honour Avenue & The Cenotaph*, detailed description and history online at <http://indicatorloops.com/yeronga/>

Inglis, Ken S., 1998, *Sacred Places – War Memorials in the Australian Landscape*, Miegunyah Press, Melbourne University Press

Johnson, Sian, 'Mortlake's historic Avenue of Honour axed as war memorial's future remains uncertain, ABC South West Vic. News, online at <https://www.abc.net.au/news/2020-06-04/mortlake-avenue-of-honour-historic-trees-felled/12316504>

Kabaila, Peter, pers. comm. re *Lockhart/The Rock Honour Avenue*;

Kearney, Robert Stanley, OAM, 'A Call to Action – the Virtual War Memorial and Treenet Partnership', paper to Treenet 2017 Symposium, Adelaide, online at [https://www.treenet.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/TREENET-2017-Symposium-Proceedings\\_FINAL.pdf](https://www.treenet.org/wp-content/uploads/2017/10/TREENET-2017-Symposium-Proceedings_FINAL.pdf)

Kerr-Forsyth, Holly, "A living tribute to war dead", in *The Weekend Australian*, 6-7/11/2010, Leisure, 9 (re *Ballarat Honour Avenue*);

**KMOG = Kapooka March Out Guide – The Victory Memorial Gardens (Wagga Wagga)**, online at <https://kapookamarchoutguide.com.au/the-victory-memorial-gardens/>

Kowald, n.d., 'Memorials', in XXX, date?, *A Picture of Fortitude*, 34-39;

KW = Kathy Wright, pers. comm., 2/9/2015 re Yungaburra Avenue of Honour, Qld.

Landarc, 2014, *Soldier's Avenue*, Freshwater, NSW - Heritage Data Form (NSW State Heritage Inventory), Noel Ruting, LandArc P/L, based on *Warringah Heritage Review 2012*, entry

Lawrence, David, 2012, *Albury Botanic Gardens*, Albury Library Museum, Albury City Council, 72

Lawry OAM, David, 2009, 'Half Time in the Treenet Avenues of Honour 1915-2015 Project', in *Treenet Proceedings of the 10<sup>th</sup> National Street Tree Symposium*, 9/2009;



Lawry OAM, David and Peacock, Darren, 2013. 'The Avenues of Honour 1915-2015 Project, contemporary web-based technologies, Symposium Proceedings Archive, Treenet Symposium, 2013, online at <https://www.treenet.org/symposium/proceedings-archive/symposium-2013/?vid=272>

LH = Louise Halsey, personal communication (email of 3/1/2015) re Tumut/Adelong Avenues, NSW

Lilleyman, Gillian, 2010, pers. comm., email, WA – AGHS branch committee member - re WA avenues in *King's Park*, Perth. Also quoting Erickson & Richards references above/ below;

LMC= *Legerwood Memorial Carvings* (Tas.), online at <http://www.northeastTasmania.com.au/legerwood-memorial-carvings>

LV = *Lismore Victoria, past events*, online at <http://lismore.vic.au/past-events/>

**Lister, Peter, personal communication, 10/8/2020: in Lister, PR (2016) *ANZHAC: Hawkesbury Agricultural College and the Great War* (Revised Ed'n.) which outlines research on former Hawkesbury Agricultural College students, brothers AC (Arthur) Arnot, mistakenly named Neil in the 1975 book, *Batlow Historical Society book, Batlow, The Growing Years from Gold to Apples* and Gordon Macdonald Arnot (1895-1962). *Batlow Historical Society, 1975, Batlow, The Growing Years from Gold to Apples*, p. 59.**

CMA = *Campbelltown Macarthur Advertiser*, 1/7/2014, 'Army Heritage Will be Remembered', online at <http://www.macarthuradvertiser.com.au/story/2388487/army-heritage-will-be-remembered/>

MAxxxxx = Monument Australia entries (dozens) for individual avenues, tree plantings, online at <http://monumentaaustralia.org.au/search>

Macleay, C. and Phillips, J., 1990, *The Sorrow and the Pride: New Zealand War Memorials*, Historical Branch (Department of Internal Affairs) and GP Books, Wellington, 82;

Mark McWha P/L Landscape Architect, in consultation with Stephen Frank and Simon Barrett, arboricultural consultants, 1997, *Ballarat Avenue of Honour, Management Strategy Plan*, 2/1997, City of Ballarat;

Mawrey, Richard, 'Anniversary – Foreign Fields', (article on cemeteries of the Great War), in *Historic Gardens Review*, Issue 30, April 2014, 32-36

MBHW = Mount Barker Heritage Walk, Mount Barker District Council brochure, undated

Mbng-F = Maribyrnong City Council, 'Footscray's Avenue of Honour revived for ANZAC Centenary', 13/4/2015, at <https://cityofmaribyrnong.com.au/2015/04/13/footscrays-avenue-of-honour-revived-for-anzac-day-centenary/>

MCC, Maitland City Council, link to online exhibition of *Transvaal Avenue's* signage (accessed 30/5/2011) <http://www.maitland.nsw.gov.au/default.aspx?pagelidentifier=Heritage/WebExhibitions#transvaalave>

McCauley, Debbie, 2014, *Memorial Grove (Tauranga)*. Retrieved from [http://tauranga.kete.net.nz/remembering\\_war/topics/show/2422](http://tauranga.kete.net.nz/remembering_war/topics/show/2422) (*Tauranga Memories*, last updated: 14/3/2016);

McDonald McPhee P/L, Craig Burton, 1989, *Barrenjoey Peninsula & Pittwater Heritage Study*

McDougall & Vines, 2011, *Soldiers' Memorial Gardens, Victor Harbor, South Australia – Conservation Management Plan*, 9/2011, for City of Victor Harbor, online at [https://www.victor.sa.gov.au/.../2011\\_Final\\_SMG\\_Conservation\\_Management\\_Plan.pdf](https://www.victor.sa.gov.au/.../2011_Final_SMG_Conservation_Management_Plan.pdf)

McGBW = Gregory, Alex, 'Pine history recognition – range of uses proposed for poisoned memorial trees', in *Border Watch*, Mount Gambier, 6 October 2015;

McIlroy, Tom, "A long heritage of honour – exhibition celebrates Victoria's living war memorials", in *The Ballarat Courier*, November 2012;

McKinnon CRO = McKinnon, Christine, Community Run Org online petition to save Tamworth's (NSW) King George V Memorial Avenue of Oaks, online at <https://www.communityrun.org/petitions/save-king-george-v-avenue>

MDC = Masterton District Council, 'History of Masterton's Public Spaces', online at <https://mstn.govt.nz/community/history-of-mastertons-public-spaces/>

Mellino, Liz, 'Landmark upgrade – WWII eucalypt avenue near Shepparton to be restored', *Shepparton News*, 29/10/2018;

MFVHS = Context P/L, 2013, *Mildura (former Shire of Walpeup) Heritage Study*, 4/4/2013;

Miller, Ross (ed.), 2005, *Pukekohe's Memorial Stones*, Ray Golding and Ross Miller/Franklin Historical Society, 6-9;

MM = McKay, Mitch (former Heritage Officer, Port Macquarie-Hastings Council) – pers. Comm., (31/5/2011, email re *Laurieton, NSW avenue*);

Miller, K. (ed.), 'Bingara celebrates 50 years of special significance' in *North West Magazine*, 19/7/2010;

Monger, Sue, 2010-7/2012, various personal communications (W.A. avenues)

Moore, Greg, pers. comm., long Director of Burnley College of Horticulture (now part of Melbourne University), Victoria – long expertise in tree management and identification;

Morgan, J., 2008, *Arboreal Eloquence: Trees and Commemoration*, thesis for Degree of a PHD in Geography, University of Canterbury, Department of Geography;

Morris, Sandy & Brian, 2013, *Tannymorel Avenue of Honour* (Qld.), on Treenet, at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/wp-content/uploads/2013/08/Tannymorel-AoH.pdf>

Morrison, Deanne, 2011, *Toowong Anzac Park Avenue of Honour*, online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=1237>

MPG24587 = entry on 'Dartmoor (Vic.) Avenue of Honour sculptures', on *Melbourne Play Grounds* website at <http://www.melbourneplaygrounds.com.au/melbourneplaygrounds-info.php?id=24587>

MRWT = Albury (NSW) 'Monument Hill War Memorial' entry on *Murray River War Trail* website, online at <http://www.murrayriver.com.au/murray-river-war-trail/#monumenthillalbury>;

MRWTB = 'Bandiana Army Museum' (Vic.) and 'Vietnam War Memorial Avenue' entries on *Murray River War Trail* website, online at <http://www.murrayriver.com.au/murray-river-war-trail/#monumenthillalbury>

MS-SAOH = Seymour Avenue of Honour, entry in Mitchell Shire Council, 2006, *Seymour (Vic.) High Street Precinct, volume 5, Precinct Documentation, Mitchell Shire Stage 2 Heritage Study 2006*, online at [http://www.mitchellshire.vic.gov.au/downloads/Council/your\\_council/Meetings\\_Minutes\\_Agendas/2013\\_Minutes\\_Agendas\\_Archive/March/25\\_March/PLANNING - HERITAGE - Stage 2 Heritage Study - Volume 5 6.pdf](http://www.mitchellshire.vic.gov.au/downloads/Council/your_council/Meetings_Minutes_Agendas/2013_Minutes_Agendas_Archive/March/25_March/PLANNING - HERITAGE - Stage 2 Heritage Study - Volume 5 6.pdf)

MT-AOR = *My Trundle/Trundle – 'Where the Wattle Blooms'*, *Avenue of Remembrance* website sub-page, online at <http://mytrundle.com.au/index.php/tourismintrundle/169-about-trundle/3-newsflash-2>

Muldoon, Linda, 'Ceremonial Plantings outside the Central Valley', in National Arboretum of Australia, 2014, *The Arboretum Book*, Canberra, 187;

Munro, Jessie, 2016, *Voices of Belonging – a history of Clevedon – Te Wairoa – Volume II*, South Auckland Research Centre, Clevedon & District Historical Society, 751;

Musccape P/L (Betteridge, Chris & Margaret), unpublished, 2012, *Conservation Management Plan for Remembrance Driveway*, talk to the Sydney & Northern NSW Branch, AGHS, based on report prepared for NSW Roads and Maritime Services;

Musccape P/L & Beaver, David, 1999, *Memorial Avenue, O'Connell (NSW) Conservation Management Plan*, 12/1999;

NBRS & Partners (Noel Bell Ridley Smith & Partners), 2012, *Site Significant Study Heritage Review: Gosford Waterfront* (NSW);

NCC= Nelson City Council, 'Anzac Park', at <http://www.nelson.govt.nz/recreation/recreation/parks-and-reserves/anzac-park/>

NCY = Nicole Cairns, 'Yendon completes Avenue of Honour to pay tribute to fallen soldiers', in *The Courier* 27 April 2014, online at <http://www.thecourier.com.au/story/2243666/yendon-completes-avenue-of-honour-to-pay-tribute-to-fallen-soldiers/>

NGS-S = Northern Grampians Shire Council, entry on *Stawell Avenue of Honour*, 30/7/2015, online at <http://www.ngshire.vic.gov.au/News-Directory/Work-continues-on-Avenue-of-Honour>

NHG = *Nillumbik Shire Heritage Guide* (Eltham and Hurstbridge (Vic.) *Avenues of Honour*, online at [file:///C:/Users/stuart1962/Downloads/Heritage-booklet\\_all-FINAL\\_low-res.pdf](file:///C:/Users/stuart1962/Downloads/Heritage-booklet_all-FINAL_low-res.pdf);

Nissen, J., 2014, *Hoop pine avenue, Imbil Forest Station* (history), unpub. Report for the Queensland branch of the Australian Garden History Society;

Niuwenhof, Rieny, 2015, Geelong & District Vietnam Veterans Association liaison with Geelong City Council re *Vietnam Vets Avenue of Honour*, comment on Treenet, at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/new-avenues/#comment-19115>

NOC = O'Connell, Nicole, Landscape Heritage Consultant, Tree iQ, pers. 135omm..., ¼/2015;

(RG) = 'Lone Pine Seedling to be planted at Evans', (Evans Head, NSW), in *Northern Star*, 22/4/1999;

NSHRT = New South Wales State Heritage Register listing of Tamworth's *King George V Memorial Avenue of Oaks*, online at <http://www.environment.nsw.gov.au/heritageapp/ViewHeritageItemDetails.aspx?ID=5061825>

NSHS, Mount Alexander Shire Council, 2008, *Newstead Heritage Walks – Sacred to Worship in Memory – a walk in the Shire of Mount Alexander*, based on the *Newstead Heritage Study*, 1999

NSW State Heritage Inventory, [www.heritage.nsw.gov.au](http://www.heritage.nsw.gov.au) / listings/search

NSW Roads & Maritime Services (RMS) Heritage Studies (~ roads)  
[http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/roadprojects/community\\_environment/environment\\_heritage.html](http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/roadprojects/community_environment/environment_heritage.html) Bill Evans,  
 Site Coordinator [Bill\\_Evans@rta.nsw.gov.au](mailto:Bill_Evans@rta.nsw.gov.au) / Maria Whipp, ph: 9218 6083 [Maria\\_Whipp@rta.nsw.gov.au](mailto:Maria_Whipp@rta.nsw.gov.au)

NTN94 = National Trust of Australia, 1994, *Heritage Gardens Study, Final Report*, NEP 94 752;  
 NTN14 = National Trust of Australia (NSW), Landscape Heritage Conservation Committee, *draft N.T. Register Listing report, Cudgen*, unpublished draft (2/2014)

NTV = National Trust of Australia (Victoria) – *Victorian Heritage Database* entry;  
 NZH = New Zealand History website, various entries, e.g. see Onerahi-NZ History below or  
<https://nzhistory.govt.nz/media/photo/oamaru-garden-memories>

OCAG = entries in Aitken, Richard & Looker, Michael (ed's), *The Oxford Companion to Australian Gardens*, Oxford University Press in association with the Australian Garden History Society, 2002;

OGLP = Webster, Simon, 'Lone Pine Legacy', in *ABC Organic Gardener*, May/June 2015, 13;  
 Oldrey, Lorraine, 2003, "Adelaide's Street Trees: Past, Present & Future", in *Treenet Proceedings of the 4<sup>th</sup> National Street Tree Symposium*, 4-5/9/1003;

OLM = 'Our Living Memorials, Avenues of Honour' in the City of Casey, *City of Casey*, 2001;

Onerahi-NZ History = 'Onerahi memorial oak tree grove', URL: <https://nzhistory.govt.nz/media/photo/onerahi-memorial-oak-tree-grove>, (Ministry for Culture and Heritage), updated 31-Oct-2018;

PA = 'Ceremony marks centenary of Lone Pine', in *The Parramatta Advertiser*, 15/7/2015;

Parsons, Susan, 2015, 'Anzac 100: Government House now home to the historic Gallipoli oak tree', in *The Canberra Times*, 26/4/2015, online at <http://www.canberratimes.com.au/act-news/anzac-100-government-house-now-home-to-the-historic-gallipoli-oak-tree-20150423-1mrg0x.html>

Pascoe, Gwen, 2012, *Long Views & Short Vistas – Victoria's Nineteenth Century Public Botanic Gardens*, Australian Scholarly Press, with State Library of Victoria, 222

Pawson, Eric, 2004, 'The Memorial Oaks of North Otago: a commemorative landscape', in Kearlsey, G. and Fitzharris, B. (ed.'s), 2004, *Glimpses of a Gaian World. Essays in Honour of Peter Holland*;

PFS = Frazer Simons, Phyl, 1987, *Historic Tasmanian Gardens*, Mulini Press, 10, 12, 28-31

PHW = *Peterborough (SA) Heritage Walk*, online brochure/map at  
[www.peterborough.sa.gov.au/page.aspx?u=304](http://www.peterborough.sa.gov.au/page.aspx?u=304)

Plant, Lyndal & Parke, Neridah, 2007, "Avenues of Honour – Brisbane City Council Progress", in *Treenet Proceedings*, 9/2007 on Treenet at <https://www.treenet.org/symposium/proceedings-archive/symposium-2007/?vid=66>

POP = Peterborough War Memorial Grove, Peterborough, S.A., on *Places of Pride*, Australian War Memorial – <https://placesofpride.awm.gov.au/memorials/243866>; also Mt. Gambier War Memorial, Mt. Gambier on PoP, at <https://placesofpride.awm.gov.au/memorials/238411>;

PW = Warren, Patricia / Ian Fox, 28/10/14, pers. comm. (email), re Brunswick Heads Terrace Caravan Park, Honour Avenue of coastal cypress pines;

QA&QO = 1919, 'From our Correspondent', 'Peace Day at Hall', in *Queanbeyan Age and Queanbeyan Observer*, 29/7/1919;

QEPA, Queensland Environmental Protection Agency, 2000, *Heritage Trails of the Great South East*;

QFHS = Queensland Family History Society newsletters: 36(1), 2/2015; 36(2), 5/2015; 36(3), 8/2015; 36(4), 10/2015; 37(1), 2/2016; 37(2), 5/2016; 37(3), 8/2016; 37(4), 11/2017 – series of articles on Avenues of Honour (not limited to Qld., but NSW, Victorian ones too)

QHR = Queensland Heritage Register, online at <https://environment.ehp.qld.gov.au/heritage-register/>

QWM382 = Canungra Memorial Trees, Canungra entry, in *Queensland War Memorials*, 2009, online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=382>

QWM527 = Eumundi War Memorial entry, in *Queensland War Memorials*, online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=527>

QWM531 = Eumundi WW2 Trees entry, in *Queensland War Memorials*, online at <http://www.qldwarmemorials.com.au/memorial/?id=531>

RB = Ross, Beverley, 1994, 'Oaks for Remembrance', in (NZ) *Historic Places*, 11/1994, 33; (re Oamaru, NZ avenues);

Rea, Alex, 'Time is up for Braidwood's historic poplar avenues', in *About Regional*, 23 May 2020, online at <https://aboutregional.com.au/time-is-up-for-braidwoods-historic-poplar-avenues/>

**RFH = Rural Fringe, Hall, 'Tree removal in lower Victoria Street – Community Information Meeting, 7/3/2013', in *Rural Fringe, the journal of the Hall District*, 20 (2), April 2013, online at [file:///C:/Users/stuar/Downloads/Rural\\_Fringe\\_April\\_2013.pdf](file:///C:/Users/stuar/Downloads/Rural_Fringe_April_2013.pdf)**

RGOV = Robinvale Grove of Honour, <http://www.robinvalewarmemorial.com.au/robinvale-grove-of-honour/>

RY-ABC = Robinvale, Victoria, episode XX in Back Roads, ABC (Australian Broadcasting Corporation, 2018, at <https://iview.abc.net.au/show/back-roads/series/4/video/FA1727V006S00>)

Reidy, Susan, 'Where should we put the memory? The iconography of commemoration in Australian public parks', in Bosman, Caryl and Dedekorkut-Hoews, Aysin (ed's.), *UHPH 2016, Icons: The Making, Meaning and Undoing of Urban Icons and Iconic Cities*, Proceedings of the 13<sup>th</sup> Australasian Urban History Planning History Conference, 401-412, online at [https://www.griffith.edu.au/data/assets/pdf\\_file/0004/867298/UHPH16-Proceedings-FINAL-29-06-16-1.pdf](https://www.griffith.edu.au/data/assets/pdf_file/0004/867298/UHPH16-Proceedings-FINAL-29-06-16-1.pdf)

Richards, Oline, 'The Avenues in Peace: Honour avenues of the Great War in Western Australia', In Bourke, M. and Morris, C. (ed.s), *Studies in Australian Garden History*, Australian Garden History Society;

RLC-LWW2 = 'Lysterfield World War II Monument unveiled', in Rowville *Lysterfield Community News* website, online at <http://www.rlcnews.com.au/main/about-us/history/part-b/world-war-ii-monument/>

RMS = *Kings Highway, Braidwood – Tree Management Plan*, 2013, NSW Roads & Maritime Authority, online at [http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/roadprojects/projects/south\\_eastern\\_region/kings\\_hwy/braidwood/index.html](http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/roadprojects/projects/south_eastern_region/kings_hwy/braidwood/index.html)

Roser, Paul, "Bacchus Marsh Avenue of Honour", in *Trust News Australia*, 11/2010, 11;

Ross, Beverley, "Oaks for Remembrance";

Ross, Beverley, 'Oaks for Remembrance', in New Zealand Historic Places Trust, 1994, *New Zealand Historic Places* (50), 33-34;

Roxby, Ian, 'Making a Difference', (re *Remembrance Driveway* at Berrima replanting), in *Our Gardens*, magazine of the Garden Clubs of Australia, #60, Autumn 2014, 33;

SCD = Sunshine Coast Daily, 6/8/2015, re Lone Pine in Lismore (NSW), online at <https://www.sunshinecoastdaily.com.au/news/lismores-link-to-lone-pine-tree/2750456/>

SCION = Scion Research, Gallipoli Lone Pine, YouTube Video, 2015, at <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=y95OJBtRGk&feature=youtu.be>

**SDHS = Sandringham & District Historical Society, n.d., *Sandringham Avenue of Honour, on Bay Road and Fernhill Road – Self-guided Walking Tour*, SDHS / National Trust & Monash University Joint Project**

SGC-CR = Southern Grampians Council, *Coleraine (Vic.) Avenue of Honour* replanting, online at [http://www.sthgrampians.vic.gov.au/page/page.asp?page\\_id=1505](http://www.sthgrampians.vic.gov.au/page/page.asp?page_id=1505)

SGHS, 2004 = *South Gippsland Heritage Study*, Foster Higher Elementary School War Memorial Avenue. Vic.;

SGHS, 2004 = " " , Kongwak Avenue of Honour, Vic.;

SGHS, 2004, item H048 = *South Gippsland Heritage Study*, Karella Avenue of Honour. Vic.;

SGH, 2004, item H028 = " " , *Heritage Overlay no. H028 – Berry's Creek Honour Avenue*. Vic.;

SGHS, 2004, item H049 = " " , Kardella Boer War Memorial oak trees, Vic.;

SGHS, 2004, item H066 = " " , Kooroomon Avenue of Honour, Vic.;

SGHS, 2004, item H077 = " " , Leongatha Avenue of Honour, Vic.;

SGHS, 2004, item H0113 = " " , Strzelecki Avenue of Honour, Vic.;

SGHS, 2004, M = " " , Meeniyan Avenue of Honour, Vic.;

SGS, undated, L = *Loch Avenue of Honour and Loch Lone Pine*, Vic.;

Sheridan, Gwenda, unpub., 10/1999, report to Hobart City Council, 26, 27. This history underpinned Sheridan, Gwenda & Austral Archaeology (& (uncredited: Terry, Ian), 2002, *Historical Landscape of Queens Domain, Hobart, Queens Domain Cultural Heritage Management Plan, part 2*, report published by Hobart City Council;

SHVB = *Southern Highlands Visitors* website – 'Cherry Tree Walk Bowral' and 'Vietnam War Memorial', online at <http://www.southern-highlands.com.au/visitors/see-and-do/member+id=72718;>

Simpson, Michael & Kyleigh, pers. comm., (6/2012 email);

Slessor, Amy, 'Fitting location for first generation Lone Pine', in *The Inverell Times*, 7/12/2007, 1;

**SMA = Soldiers' Memorial Avenue, website at <https://www.soldiersmemorialavenue.org.au/other-avenues>**

SMH36, *Sydney Morning Herald*, Friday 3/7/1936 – 'Memorial Trees', Queanbeyan, Thursday' (brief report)



Smith, Aaron, 'War Stories: On the Trail of the Lone Pine', in "Cultural Tracks", in *Australian Geographic* 102, April-June 2011, 44-46;

Smith, Michael & Associates, 2014, *Avenues of Honour – Tree Management Plan*, report to Moyne Shire Council, online at <file:///C:/Users/stuart1962/Downloads/avenues-of-honour-final-report-web.pdf>

SOTT = 'Saving Our Trees – Tamworth (NSW) King George V Memorial Avenue of Oaks- campaign to save and heritage list', online at <https://savingourtrees.wordpress.com/tag/english-oak-trees-in-australia/>;

Spencer, Roger, *Horticultural Flora of South-Eastern Australia – Volume 1: Ferns, Conifers and their allies*, University of NSW Press/Royal Botanic Gardens, Melbourne, 152;

SRD = *Sunraysia Daily*, 'What's On this Weekend', 30 July 2015, 'Avenues of Honour Plaques Unveiling, Cowangie Bakers Oven, Dayman Street, Cowangie, Murrayville' – noon to 5.30pm, online at <http://www.sunraysiadaily.com.au/story/3247440/whats-on-this-weekend/>;

Stephens, John (National Trust of Australia (WA)), 'Remembering the Wars Project' - *Green Memorials by Region*, WA war memorials (NB: 'Remembering the Wars: Community Significance of Western Australian War Memorials' is a funded ARC linkage grant with the WA Branch of the RSL)

Stroebel, Mandy, 2010, *Gardens of the Goldfields*, Australian Scholarly Publishing;

Stuart, Dr. Iain, pers. comm., 26/3/2015 re *Muswellbrook Vietnam War Memorial Grove*;

Stubbs, Brett; and Lennon, Jane, 2010, *Australian Forest History Society Inc., 8<sup>th</sup> national conference, Lismore, NSW: Post-Conference Study Tour, 12-14/6/2010*, tour notes (Cudgen Scrub), 41;

SWalk, Soldiers Memorial Avenue, entry at [http://www.soldierswalk.org.au/other\\_overview.html](http://www.soldierswalk.org.au/other_overview.html)

SWS = 'Sunshine's Avenue of Honour may make a comeback', in *Star Weekly*, 11/4/2014, online at <http://www.starweekly.com.au/news/1800002-sunshines-avenue-of-honour-may-make-a-comeback/>;

SWV-DM = South West Victoria – *Dartmoor Avenue of Honour* entry, online at <http://www.swvic.org/dartmoor/avenue.htm>;

SWV-B = South West Victoria – *Boorookki Avenue of Honour* entry, online at <http://www.swvic.org/goroke/boorookki.htm>;

SWV-D = South West Victoria – *Digby Avenue of Honour* entry, online at <http://www.swvic.org/digby/ww1.htm#1991>;

SWV-H = South West Victoria – *Hotspur Avenue of Honour* entry, online at <http://www.swvic.org/hotspur/avenue.htm>;

Taffe, Michael, 2006, "90<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Our Avenues of Honour", in *Australian Garden History* 17(5), 24;

Taffe, Michael, "A new nation, a new landscape: Australia's premier memorials to those who served in the Great War," presented at *Gardens of a golden era*, Australian Garden History Society national conference, 2012, Ballarat, Victoria, published by AGHS, online at [www.gardenhistorysociety.org.au](http://www.gardenhistorysociety.org.au);

Taffe, Michael (Stuart Read et al), (2015), 'Anniversary - Keeping Memory Green' (re Victoria's Avenues of Honour), in *Historic Gardens Review* 32, July 2015, (UK), 18-21;

**Tallon, Mary, 'Rich heritage in exotics too', (about Mt. Albert, Auckland), in the *New Zealand Herald*, 18/11/2019, A22;**

TASG = 'The Armidale School – Gostwyck (NSW)' – entry including Clive Collingwood Dangar of Gostwyck, online at [http://archive.as.edu.au/community/archives/ww1/WW1-A\\_Profile-Johnstone\\_1.pdf](http://archive.as.edu.au/community/archives/ww1/WW1-A_Profile-Johnstone_1.pdf)

Tasmanian Heritage Council, 21/6/2013, *What's New: Memorial Avenue rejuvenation at Port Arthur*, online at <http://www.heritage.tas.gov.au/showItem.php?id=2934>

TCAK = Arthur Kenny AOH (Ballarat, Vic.), Sam Shalders, 'History in the Making', in *The Courier*, 3/8/2015, online at <http://www.thecourier.com.au/story/3253429/history-in-the-making/>

TCB14 = McGrath, Gay, 'Ballarat's avenues of honour a reminder of war', in *The Courier*, 21/4/2014, online at <http://www.thecourier.com.au/story/2230491/ballarats-avenues-of-honour-a-living-reminder-of-war/#slide=35>

TCL = Jo-Anne Barr article on King George V Memorial Avenue of Oaks (NSW), in *Tamworth Country Life*, at <http://tamworthcountrylife.com.au/tamworths-unique-avenue-oaks-given-state-heritage-listing/>;

Terry, Ian & Austral Archaeology, 2007, *The People's Park – Historical Overview of Queens Domain Hobart – Queens Domain Cultural Heritage Management Plan, part 1*, report to Hobart City Council, 2007;

TFHS = article about Soldiers' Avenues in Franklin, Young Town and Breadalbane, in Tasmanian Family History Society, *Launceston Branch newsletter* No. 46, August 2015, online;

TGFH = 'Avenue of Honour – Cornwall, Tasmania' and 'Line Pine', on *The Gardens – Family History, Bailey & Treloggen Families – St. Helens Tasmania*, at <https://thegardensfamily.com/cemeteries/Cornwall/WarMemorial.htm>

*The West Australian*, 29/4/2010 – ANZAC Day supplement – readers' pictures;

TN2015Sf = unattrib., 2015, Samford Avenue of Honour (Qld.), on Treenet, at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/new-avenues/samford-memorial-avenue/#comment-19233>

TN2015Sw = unattrib., 2015, *Weinholt Street, Sherwood*, Qld., 'Avenue of Honour', on Treenet, at <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/wp-content/uploads/2014/11/Weinholt-Street-Tree-Planting-of-Avenue-of-Trees.pdf>

TQA = 'Honour Avenues' re Thirroul Honour Avenue, NSW, in *The Queanbeyan Age*, 17/7/1917; Treenet, 4/2020 = <https://avenuesofhonour.org/eumundi-remembering-a-ww1-pandemic-victim/>

Treenet 1– <http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/>

Treenet 2 - general manager David Lowry OAM, University of Adelaide, Waite Campus; at [www.avenuesofhonour.org/](http://www.avenuesofhonour.org/) and [www.treenet.org](http://www.treenet.org) – see annual Symposia papers since 2004

Tritenbach, Paul, 1987, 'Hagley Park and the Botanic Gardens, Christchurch' and 'The Public Gardens, Oamaru', in *Botanic Gardens and Parks in New Zealand – an Illustrated Record*, Excellence Press;

TRSL = Tamworth RSL Club website, entry on *West Tamworth (NSW) Avenue of Honour*, online at [http://tamworthrslsub.com.au/memorials/gipps\\_street.html](http://tamworthrslsub.com.au/memorials/gipps_street.html)

TTS = *Together They Served, 1914-1918 Surf Coast Memorials*, online at [http://togethertheyerved.com/about/TW\\_Wikipedia/QHR](http://togethertheyerved.com/about/TW_Wikipedia/QHR)

TW\_Wikipedia/QHR = Toowong Memorial Park, Wikipedia entry (based on Qld.Heritage Register entry), online at [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toowong\\_Memorial\\_Park](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Toowong_Memorial_Park)

UT = Conde, Katrina, 'Avenue of Honour a timely memorial', on Milton (NSW) avenue, in *Ulladulla Times*, 24/9/2014, at <http://www.ulladullatimes.com.au/story/2581205/avenue-of-honour-a-timely-memorial/>

UVC-G = *Uralla Visitors' Centre – Gostwyck Chapel – Scenic Drive 19*, online at [http://www.uralla.com/files/uploaded/file/Gostwyck%20Chapel\(1\).pdf](http://www.uralla.com/files/uploaded/file/Gostwyck%20Chapel(1).pdf) ;

UYM = 'Upper Yarra Museum', article about replanting *Yarra Junction (Vic.) Avenue of Honour*, online at <http://upperyarramuseum.org.au/anzac-arcade-of-trees/>

VDBH-RH, 2014 = Victorian Heritage Database Report (162046) – *Horsham Boer War Avenue of Honour*, Horsham, Victoria, report generated 28/1/2014;

VHD = Victorian Heritage Database, [www.vhd.heritagecouncil.vic.gov.au](http://www.vhd.heritagecouncil.vic.gov.au)

Vic SHR 197303 = *Macedon Avenue of Honour*, Victorian State Heritage Register entry;

Victorian heritage places summary report, printed 11/2/2010 (16 places listed)

Vips = Victorian Interpretive Projects Inc., vipsinc, 'The re-creation of the Arthur Kenny Avenue of Honour', online at <https://vipsinc.wordpress.com/2015/08/09/the-re-creation-of-the-arthur-kenny-avenue-of-honour/>;

VLS = *Visit Lockhart Shire*, website entry on The Rock (NSW) Avenue of Honour, online at <http://visitlockhartshire.com.au/our-towns/the-rock.aspx>

VVAA07 = *Vietnam Veterans Association of Australia website*, entry on Bowral Vietnam War Memorial and Cherry Tree Walk, online at <http://www.vvaa.org.au/local07.htm>

Wadsley, John, 2015, 'Unrelenting sadness – War Memorials as places sustaining the memories of loss from the Great War', proceedings of Australia ICOMOS, 2015, *Fabric – the Threads of Conservation, Australia ICOMOS Conference, 5-8/11/2015*, Adelaide.

WAHRC = WA Heritage Register report – *Collie Avenue of Honour*, online at <http://inherit.stateheritage.wa.gov.au/Public/Content/PdfLoader.aspx?id=7cd32e94-fbc7-48c8-9000-5fe0e0d72c6d&type=assessment>

Walker, Marian, 'Avenue in Eden – planting paradise in Tasmania', in *Tasmania – 40 Degrees South*, Issue 64, Autumn, 2012, 35-39 (about the Pioneer Avenue/Memorial Highway);

**WAO = Western Advocate (O'Connell, NSW), '\$10,000 funding for memorial trees, in Western Advocate, 6/4/2009, at <https://www.westernadvocate.com.au/story/903146/10000-funding-for-memorial-trees/>**

WAOH = Lewis, Bryn, 'Avenue of honour supported're Whyalla, SA avenue, in *The Examiner*, 19/2/2016, online at <http://www.examiner.com.au/story/3041906/avenue-of-honour-supported/?cs=2452>

Watson, Sally, pers. comm., 2008 re *Carrathool main street WW1 palms*;

WC = Wellington Council, NSW, <http://www.wellington.nsw.gov.au/services-a-facilities/parks-and-recreation>



WC2387719 = *Wingham Chronicle* (NSW), 1/7/2014 on *Remembrance Driveway* dedication ceremony (Wingham-Wauchope), at [www.winghamchronicle.com.au/story/2387719/remembrance-drive-dedication-ceremony/](http://www.winghamchronicle.com.au/story/2387719/remembrance-drive-dedication-ceremony/)

WC2807045 = *Wingham Chronicle* (NSW), 9/1/2015 article on Remembrance Driveway federal grants to schools, online at <http://www.winghamchronicle.com.au/story/2807045/financial-boost-for-ingham-wauchope-remembrance-drive/>

Webb, Charlotte (M.Herit.Cons. thesis on Southern Highlands section of *Remembrance Driveway*, e: [cwebb@cwebb.com.au](mailto:cwebb@cwebb.com.au) ; also pers. comm. 17/7/2006;

Whant, Chris (adapted from an account by him), 'An Early Memorial Driveway at Laurieton, NSW', in *Our Gardens*, Magazine of the Garden Clubs of Australia, Issue 60, Autumn 2014, 15;

WHN = *Willunga History News*, 'The Bassett Memorial Tree, Willunga', online at <https://willunghistorynews.wordpress.com/page/4/>

wiki = Wikipedia entry for Avenue of Honour – various Australian avenues;

Wilcox, Mike, 2012, *Auckland's Remarkable Urban Forest*, Auckland Botanical Society;

Wilcox, Mike and Spencer, David, 'Stand up for the real Anzac Lone Pine of Gallipoli', Feature: uncommon exotic species, in *New Zealand Journal of Forestry*, May 2007, 3-8;

Wilson, Graham, "Memorial Avenue", in 'Listing of Significant Trees in Armidale', in Australian Garden History Society, Sydney & Northern NSW Branch, (newsletter), *Branch Cuttings*, Issue 42, October 2013, 7;

Wiltshire, Laura, 'Anzac Spirit thrives on windy peak', (Te Mata Peak), in *New Zealand Herald*, 27/1/2020, A14;

Wimmera = entry on Donald (Vic.) Avenue of Honour, in *Wimmera Trees in Remembrance*, Blogspot, online at <http://wimmera-w-b-w.blogspot.com.au/2013/07/trees-in-remembrance.html>

Winter, Gareth (et al), 1991, *Nga Maharatanga o Wairarapa, the past around us*, Masterton District Library;

Witty, Danny, pers. comm., 23/1/2008 re *Wallerawang Avenue of Honour*, at [www.wagga.nsw.gov.au/city-of-wagga-wagga/recreatoin/parks/victory-memorial-gardens](http://www.wagga.nsw.gov.au/city-of-wagga-wagga/recreatoin/parks/victory-memorial-gardens)

WKC = Wikipedia, 2013, Commons: Wiki Loves Monuments 2013 in Australia/War Memorials – online at [https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Commons:Wiki\\_Loves\\_Monuments\\_2013\\_in\\_Australia/War Memorials](https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/Commons:Wiki_Loves_Monuments_2013_in_Australia/War_Memorials)

WMR-AWMAOP = *War Memorials Register* entry – Armidale War Memorial Avenue of Poplars (NSW), online at <https://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/armidale-war-memorial-avenue-lombardy-poplars-world-war-1-0>

WMR-KSAOH = *War Memorials Register* entry – King Street Avenue of Honour, Manly Vale (NSW), online at <http://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/king-st-avenue-honour>;

WMR-NA = *War Memorials Register* entry – Noalimba (NSW) Avenue, online at <https://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/noalimba-avenue-and-plaques-kentucky>

Woodvale = 'Projects Recently Completed', Woodvale (Vic.) Community Hall, online at <http://www.woodvale.vic.au/projects/woodvale-community-hall/>

WPVT = *Wattle Park Victory Tree*, online at [www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/wattle-park-uniting-church-victory-tree-and-dedication-plaque](http://www.warmemorialsregister.nsw.gov.au/content/wattle-park-uniting-church-victory-tree-and-dedication-plaque)

WRD = Walding, Dr Richard, (website), Yeronga Memorial Park: Honour Avenue & The Cenotaph, at [www.indicatorloops.com/yeronga/](http://www.indicatorloops.com/yeronga/)

WWC = Wagga Wagga Council, *Victory Memorial Gardens*, accessed 21/8/2014 [www.anzac.dpc.wa.gov.au/index.cfm?event=memorialItem&mem=180](http://www.anzac.dpc.wa.gov.au/index.cfm?event=memorialItem&mem=180) (accessed 20/6/2010); [www.anzac.dpc.wa.gov.au/index.cfm?event=warMemorials](http://www.anzac.dpc.wa.gov.au/index.cfm?event=warMemorials) (accessed 12/9/2010); [www.avenuesofhonour.org](http://www.avenuesofhonour.org) – Treenet database and project website, research papers online [www.ballarat.com/avenue.html](http://www.ballarat.com/avenue.html) (accessed 6/6/2007) [www.experiencethehighs.com.au/pdf/NEHC\\_ScenicDrive\\_19.pdf](http://www.experiencethehighs.com.au/pdf/NEHC_ScenicDrive_19.pdf) (Gostwyck Chapel and Deeargee Woolshed, Uralla, NSW) [www.kokodawalkway.com.au](http://www.kokodawalkway.com.au) (accessed 1/2/11) [www.murrayriver.com.au/history-of-the-avenues-of-honour/](http://www.murrayriver.com.au/history-of-the-avenues-of-honour/) (Taffe, Michael, talking of Cowangie North, Tambo Upper, Wandiligong, all in the Mallee district of Vic.) [www.murrayriver.com.au/pdf/Murray-War-Trail-DL-2015-map.pdf](http://www.murrayriver.com.au/pdf/Murray-War-Trail-DL-2015-map.pdf) (Peake Lone Pine, SA) [www.onmydoorstep.com.au/heritage-listing/565/murndal](http://www.onmydoorstep.com.au/heritage-listing/565/murndal) [www.remembrancedriveway.org.au/history/default.asp](http://www.remembrancedriveway.org.au/history/default.asp) (accessed 30/5/2011)

[www.rms.nsw.gov.au/roadprojects/projects/south\\_eastern\\_region/kings\\_hwy/braidwood/project\\_documents.html](http://www.rms.nsw.gov.au/roadprojects/projects/south_eastern_region/kings_hwy/braidwood/project_documents.html) (King George V Memorial Avenue, Braidwood, NSW)

[www.stuff.co.nz/waikato-times](http://www.stuff.co.nz/waikato-times) = <https://www.stuff.co.nz/waikato-times/69149692/barry-launches-world-war-1-memorial-forest--at-cathedral-cove> = Coromandel WW1 Memorial Forest – official launch story

[www.theprow.org.nz](http://www.theprow.org.nz) = 'Anzac Park and its surroundings' at <http://www.theprow.org.nz/places/anzac-park-and-its-surroundings/#.W7IldDFRdPY>

Wycherley, Paul, 'The Honour Avenues in Kings Park, Perth, Western Australia', in *Landscape Australia*, 3/1994, 219-222;

YAOH = Yungaburra Avenue of Honour, [www.avenueofhonour.com/history](http://www.avenueofhonour.com/history)

*~Stuart Read trained as a landscape architect and horticulturist in New Zealand and is the Co-Chair of the Australian Garden History Society. He is also a (landless) member of the International Dendrology Society and long-fascinated with trees.*